



WITHOUT SIN

KEITH COLLINS

WITHOUT SIN

For Centuries we have been taught that to sin is wrong and to be virtuous is right or righteous. This meant that sins were bad and virtues were good and that God was a judgmental god.

What if Sins are male emotional energy and Virtues are female emotional energy and it is human nature to experience & explore both in a world of dual reality existence?

If sins & virtues are just emotional energy divided by gender, there is no religious judgment. Our rational judgment is enhanced with our emotional intelligence.

An emotionally intelligent sentient Being can choose the gender of their energy vibration without being judged by other people. They are free to express the male gender of their character or the female gender of their personality or balance their emotional energy as an expression of their true identity.

The dramas in life are the effect of the beliefs and the emotional needs that drive us to fulfill the roles that we are playing out in our life.

You may choose to be a Saint or you may choose to be a Sinner or you may choose to make an even better choice?



Being Without Sin

I have always considered myself to be a good person. It was therefore quite a shock to realise that I was in fact a sinner. I had always thought sinners were really bad people who committed really bad deeds and as I never considered myself to be a bad person, how could I be a sinner?

I was brought up to believe that sinners did wrong and as I always tried to live in a righteous way, I never even considered the possibility that I was a sinner.

I was taught to be kind and humble and loving and hard-working and modest and patient and to appreciate what I had and not to be extravagant. I was taught that these were ‘good’ qualities and that I should not be lazy, or envious of others, or arrogant, or greedy, or lustful, or obese, or angry, as these were considered bad qualities. I was never a saint because I gave up being religious at a very early age and I did not think you could be a saint and an atheist, so I settled for being just me.

Then one day I asked a very profound question, in fact two very profound questions:

“Who am I”? And “Why am I here”?

Whenever we ask a profound question we get a profound answer, that is, as long as we are listening.

By Man’s laws, covenants, morals, ethics, standards and principles I am a normal human being who is basically good and only does something bad by mistake or in error. My intentions are pure even though the outcome of what I do does not always reflect this.

I was to discover that God's Laws are a lot different and that living in sin is the normal and natural state of being in this world. In other words we are all sinners because we live in a world of sin, because that is exactly what this world has been designed for us to do.

At this point I realised that the sins of God were indeed different from the sins of Man.

The sins of Man are any indiscretion that violates what Man in general terms considers to be wrong. Man's definition of a sinner is someone who breaks Man's laws, ethics, morals, standards or principles. God on the other hand has no laws, morals, ethics, standards or principles and for that matter God has no Sin.

So what are the sins of God?

The sins against God are the sins against Divinity. In other words we are all in sin until we express our divine qualities that reflect us in the image of God, in which we were made.

To be in sin is to be without 'Divinity' or to be without God.

This world is without Divinity because it is with 'duality'. Duality is the state of existence where everything has an opposite, whereas, anything that exists in this world without a duality or an opposite can be said to be 'Divine'.

In simple terms we always have a Divine Choice between life & death, love & fear, light & dark, right & wrong, good & evil etc. etc. by choosing neither and choosing our 3rd choice, which is God's Choice.

We always have a choice and this is why God has no Laws. God cannot give us choice and give us laws because laws take away our choice. A law, an ethic, a principle, a standard, a moral are all someone else's choice for us but never God's choice for us because God has chosen to give us all our own choice. That is God's choice – for us to choose our selves.

This book is the result of my choice to find out who I really am and my journey to be without sin by finding a way out of the duality of heaven and earth that God created in the beginning, and by finding a way out of the duality that Man

created on earth called heaven and hell. Man's heaven is full of spiritual sin and Man's hell is full of mortal sin, whereas God's Heaven is Divine.

I am not prepared to wait until I die to go to heaven, because I want to live in Heaven on Earth and find 'Life' rather than a slow and lingering death; find 'Love' without fear, hate, lust or war; and find 'Light' without darkness and the heaviness of our density.

My fate is to live in sin, but my destiny is to be without sin, so where better place to start than the seven deadly sins which are designed to steer us towards a living hell and their counterparts the seven spiritual sins, which have so far taken nobody into a 'Heaven' that has no duality. My journey will continue through the three main reasons we live in sin: Which are our beliefs, our emotional needs and the dramas and roles that we play out in this earthly existence, to discover the states of being that will discern our path out of duality into the Kingdom of God.

Although I am not a religious person I am on a spiritual path and I acknowledge the life and examples of only one Man as the model for my journey – Jesus Christ, not because of his sacrifice on the cross but because he attained Divinity, lived without sin on Earth and ascended into Heaven with his body to live for eternity in the Kingdom of God.



Pride & Humility

Drama No.1

The Sins of the Arch-Demon Lucifer

Who created sin? God did. What! I hear you cry. “God didn’t create sin, the Devil did”. Yes of course he did. So who created Satan? Well God did of course because God created everything. What! How can this be?

God created the heaven and the earth. In other words in the beginning God created duality or dual reality. Dual reality is a state of reality where everything has an opposite. This is the state of reality in which the human race lives on earth. Everything in our existence in this world has an opposite. Anything in this world which has no opposite is Divine because God is Divine and has no opposite. When we say “God didn’t create sin” we are not talking about God the Divine Creator of Everything That Is, we are addressing a human construct of god the opposite of the devil who we call lucifer. This dual reality of good and evil, god and the devil only exists in the reality of our physical world, which we call earth and our spiritual world, which we call heaven or from the perspective of old nick, heaven and hell. This is not Divine Reality because the God of Divine Reality has no opposites. He is neither he nor she, good or bad, right or wrong, alive or dead, or any other pair of opposites. God is the One without name which means the One with no opposite because we define what something is by what something is not. In this reality, the world of duality, everything is defined in relation to its opposite. I cannot be good unless I first experience being bad. I cannot live unless I eventually die. I cannot be right unless someone else is wrong. There is a god who is good and right and there is a god who is bad and wrong, whom we call the devil, old nick, satan, lucifer and as we shall discover quite a few other names as well. They exist in this earthly and spiritual plane because one cannot be without the other. For clarity I will refer to god the opposite of the devil in lower case and I

will demote satan to lower case where he belongs. God with a capital G is 'the Big G', the Man Himself, the Alpha and the Omega, The One True God, The One with no Equal, which means he/she has no opposite and has no equal and has no gender.

Sin is living in one half of duality denying that the other half is who we are. When I am being proud I am denying my humility. When I am in humility I am denying I am being proud. In both scenarios I am denying the other aspect of who I am. I am either without pride or without humility which means I am in sin.

Pride is the first and most predominant of the seven deadly sins, which means that its opposite, humility is the most sought after of the spiritual sins by the so called righteous.

We live in a society where we have become proud of being proud and we have become proud of having humility. In other words it has become acceptable to be proud as long as we do not brag about it. Bragging about our achievements is seen to be arrogance which is unacceptable whereas being modest about our achievements is seen to be acceptable. Somehow deep down we know that our aim in life is to be proud of our modesty and have modesty with pride but in our confusion we have totally lost the plot and suffer the frustration of humble pride and arrogant humility in ignorance of what these terms really mean. In an effort to justify who we are we have invented good pride and bad pride. This normally means that when we achieve something, we are proud of who we think we are and this is deemed to be good. However when someone else achieves something we deem is better than us, we perceive them to have a lack of humility which we judge to be bad.

So what is Pride and what is Humility?

Pride is a judgment that we make about ourselves or about other people. When we judge ourselves to be good or better than others we take pride in ourselves. When we judge ourselves to be inferior to others we take pride in how much humility we have for them, unless of course we associate ourselves directly with them because they are family, or of our community or of our race. In this scenario we may

choose to be proud of their achievement on behalf of our family, community or race.

Humility, on the other hand is not making a judgment about someone or something because when we do this we are perceived to be without pride for our own ability. By making no judgment of another we are seen to not require their endorsement of our ability to be individual and unique. Unfortunately, non-judgment is the opposite of judgment and leads to false modesty. When we act with humility we have firstly made a judgment about a person or a situation before deciding not to judge them. We deny the fact that even though we have decided for whatever reason not to judge them we already have. We have just decided not to voice our judgment or make it known. True Modesty makes no judgment and makes no non-judgment about ourselves or about others. It just is and is totally accepting of all situations unconditionally. Jesus the Way & the Truth for all Men because he had True Modesty with himself. He was at One with all people, at One with himself, and at One with God.

Without judgment, pride cannot exist because pride is a measure of our status, our wealth, our achievement and our success. We believe that this is a measure of our self esteem or self worth which we call our confidence. We believe that our self confidence is our power and is derived through being proud of all our material attainments. The more wealth and power we attain in the material world, the more we believe that we are worth and the prouder we become of who we think we are. We are taught from an early age to be proud of who we are and to climb the ladder of social success by attaining as much material wealth as possible.

So is pride good?

The rich and famous may be very proud of the role that they play in society but have they found Happiness? They may be proud of their riches but are they truly Wealthy?

They may be proud of their ability to buy medical help but are they truly Healthy?

They may be proud of the knowledge they have accumulated but are they truly Wise?

The men or women who run the financial systems of the world may be very rich and powerful but do they experience true Wealth?

Our top medical practitioners or the chief executives of the top drug companies may be very proud of their status but do they experience the best of Health?

The scholars or custodians of our Universities and teaching institutes may be very proud of their academic achievements but are they truly Wise?

Of all the rich and famous and powerful people in the world, some may be happy, some may be wealthy, some may be healthy and some may be wise, but all are living in sin if they are proud of the roles that they have achieved or if they have humility in their chosen vocation. They are all living in sin because they are pursuing pride without humility or they are pursuing humility without pride. They are without one or the other and are therefore in sin.

The sin is not the pursuit of money as is believed by many people, usually people without money, but the pursuit of pride without humility or the pursuit of humility without pride.

So how do we pursue a life without sin in respect of our pride and humility?

Quite simply we combine the duality and because we live in the world of duality there are of course at least two ways to do this. We can either experience our pride with humility or we can experience our humility with pride. When we can do both and they mean the same then we have no duality and we become in a state of Divine Oneness. Divine meaning Godly without opposite and Oneness meaning without pride and humility. If we are One with everyone and everything then we are like God, without pride and without modesty. Without everything that has a duality and with nothing that has a duality.

To sum up, when we combine our pride and our humility in equal quantities or when we eliminate both our pride and our humility then we have transcended this duality and become once again Divine in our Modesty. In this instance a Divinity I shall henceforth call Oneness. I am therefore either with everything or without nothing, and either way I am without the sins of pride & humility and with the oneness of my Modesty.

Well, that's very simple. I am now at one with God because I no longer have any pride or any humility with my Modesty.

Yes, but my self-righteousness has become very sanctimonious. What does that mean?

Well, to be sanctified is to be set apart by God. When we are born we are all set-apart from God. That is why we choose to be born here - to experience life separated from our Source. We are apart from God but still a part of God. We are still connected spiritually to God but have the exclusive rights to our own body and our own destiny. At birth we enter a physical form, become very confused, very frustrated - we scream a lot, and are very lost because we have no memory of who we are spiritually. We are at the fate of our parents to whom we become inclusively attached instead of being exclusively connected to our Source. Henceforth we join a society with the dual reality of either an inclusively connected spirituality called religion or an exclusively disconnected reality called atheism where we deny all spirituality.

To be sanctimonious is to be spiritually proud by excluding others from our personal spirituality. It is attesting that we are holier than thou or that we worship a greater god than thee, or that we have a higher connection than others. It is making judgments about our spirituality or the spirituality of others and it is showing sympathy for the lack of spirituality of others. It is proclaiming 'I am chosen and you are not' it is believing that your god is the right god and he speaks the word to you alone.

To be self-righteous is to believe that we have attained righteousness when we haven't. It is a self belief that we have God's grace and compassion when we do not. It is spiritual humility expressed as false modesty. It is accepting the behaviour of others when we are really tolerating their actions. It is blessing others when we are really cursing them. It is forgiving others when we are really condemning them. It is the belief that Jesus died on the cross for our sins so there is nothing we have to do other than announce that we follow Jesus and that we have been re-born. It is forgiving others their sins believing that we have the grace of god to stop god punishing them if they repent by admitting their sins to us. It is the belief

that breaking a moral code, a civil law, or someone else's personal principle is a crime against god. It is believing that we are morally right because god has told us we are morally right. It is believing that we have to wear a hat to church because god would be offended if we didn't. It is taking our hat off in church believing that god will be offended if we do not. In short to be self-righteous is to pretend that we are spiritually at One with God without being at One with God.

When we have false compassion we really only have sympathy and when we have false acceptance we really have apathy. When we have false forgiveness, we are being in non-judgment and when we have false grace we are judging ourselves and others as we think god would judge us.

To 'be' Sanctified and Righteous (Justified) in the eyes of God is to be without both spiritual pride and spiritual humility and to be spiritually at One with God. It is to be with Oneness and to be without the spiritual sins of sanctimony and self-righteousness. Oneness is God's Will.

To 'have' Compassion and Acceptance in the heart of God is to be without spiritual sympathy and spiritual apathy and to have Empathy with God. Empathy is God's Emotion.

To administer (do) Grace and Forgiveness in the mind of God is to be without spiritual judgment and spiritual non-judgment and to have the Discernment of God. Discernment is God's Mind.

So, what we are saying is that to be Godlike we have to be at One with God in the physical world and at One with God in the spiritual world. Yes, of course - In the beginning God created the heaven (spirit world) and the earth (physical world). Furthermore, God created Man in his own likeness, to live in a world of duality, heaven and earth, in which all things have a dual reality. We therefore have two egos.

Our physical ego is how we perceive our self in the physical world and our spiritual ego is how we perceive our self in the spiritual world. Of course as we spend our sleep time in the spiritual world we are mostly unaware of our spiritual existence and therefore unaware of our spiritual ego. Furthermore, because our physical ego is who we believe we are, and we believe that who we believe we are is who

we really are, we just accept who we are without exploring our ego at all. We instead believe that to have a big ego is arrogant and prefer to lose our ego within our belief of humbleness. In actuality our ego, or how we consciously perceive ourselves in this physical world is directly related to what we call our sense of pride, or how we judge ourselves in relationship to others

Eastern religions teach many ways to transcend the ego. For me this is akin to living in our spiritual existence whilst being in the physical. In other words awakening to the sleep world whilst still in the physical world. I believe that God designed us to work on our physical ego whilst awake and on our spiritual ego whilst asleep until we reach a point in our evolution where we ascend to live in the realm of sleep and no-sleep where the physical and spiritual realms meet. Some may call this death, some may call it enlightenment, some may call it ascension. You pays your money and you takes your choice. The purpose of this book is not to transcend the ego but to become fully conscious of it. The biggest problem for many people is that they are so busy chasing a living instead of getting a life that they are no longer awake in the cold light of day, but sleep walking through a fatalistic experience of life completely disconnected from God and single-mindedly pursuing their false gods. Again this is not the sin, it is the reality of an existence in dual reality until we get a grip, of who we really are and what we think we are supposed to be doing. The real sin is being without heaven on earth and presumably without earth when we are in heaven.

When we transform the ego we gain a new perspective of who we are being. We change our view of who we think we are to who we really are. We repent our sin when we take a new look at who we are. We create a new version of who we are in that moment of time. To repent is to make a shift in our consciousness from one state of being to another. We are 'Forgiven' when that shift is from sin to Godliness or from without to within. That is why forgiveness must come from within. Forgiveness is being in a state of within ness and comes from no longer being in a state of without ness.

Now, here is the difficult bit. A sin is a state of being. It is a state of being without. It is not something we do. This will be very hard for many of us to 'get' because we have been taught that a sin is when we have done something wrong.

These are the sins of 'Man' not the sins of God. The purpose of this book is to clarify the sins of God which are the attributes that separate Man from God. The sins of Man are the attitudes and behaviours, that man has decided, separate man from society. The sins of Man are committed when we break that societies laws, ethics, codes of practice, disciplines, principles or rights. Man may declare that they have been given to him by god and that he enforces them in the name of god but I assure you that this is just man's pride and humility. The real sin is that man has created the sins of man by being in the sins of God. Please note that wherever I use the term Man it is in the generic sense meaning human being and in no way denotes gender or sex.

God therefore created sin in duality by creating duality. Man however, created his own sin in reality and at the same time forgot that he came to this physical world to experience, explore and discover his sin which is his separation or his without ness of God. Instead, he discovered the sins of man and is very busy exploring and experiencing these instead of living his true vision, being his divine purpose and carrying out his true mission.

What is that?

You may well ask.

That is what we are here to remember.

Why did we forget?

All God's children are forgotten. This means we have forgotten god but God has not forgotten a single one of us. We come into this world 'forgotten' for reasons I have forgotten. However, I remember that there has been one who was 'begotten' who remembered who he was. The only begotten Son of God was born with full recollection of his destiny.

Did this make his path easier?

I think not. I personally prefer to have forgotten and to receive my revelations one at a time in small manageable chunks. I strive to see the big picture but know that I can only really 'see' what is within my power, authority and ability at this moment in time. In other words, we have no comprehension of how big the Big

Man Is, because we cannot comprehend how to see him and we cannot see how to comprehend him. We can only see our own vision, know our own purpose and feel our way on our mission in life. We can only be aware of our part in the Grand Plan. It is because we have a part in the Divine Plan that we are apart from the Divine One. God talks to us individually about our Life. God talks to everyone individually about their life. We are all called by God. God calls each of us every moment of our existence. All are called, few are chosen. Regrettably, few choose to listen to Gods calling. His messages go unheard by most. Few choose to hear his/their messages which illuminate his/their unique pathway to Godliness.

Why?

Because we are lost, confused and frustrated in God's world of sin.

Why?

Because we have forgotten.

What have we forgotten?

We have forgotten that God is a Holy Trinity.

We are conscious of the Holy Trinity. We know the three aspects of God are the Father, Son and Holy Ghost.

So What?

We have forgotten what this represents.

We live in a world of duality which means that everything we experience in the physical world has an opposite, or to put it another way, everything has 'two ness'.

Two ness creates paradox. Paradox is where two opposing situations exist in the same place at the same time. The paradox of pride and humility, which are opposites, is Oneness. When we 'get' the paradox of Oneness we can repent our sins of pride and humility because our Oneness is For-Given.

We now know that God is Oneness and not two ness.

So, what is the problem?

The problem is 'Three ness'.

What is Three ness?

Three ness is the Holy Trinity. When God created the heaven and the earth in two ness he made it three dimensional in His Likeness. This means that everything in this physical dimension has three aspects, even our perspective of God. We are conscious of the three dimensions of the physical world because we can measure length, breadth and height of physical objects. What we have forgotten are the Three Aspects of God, which exist everywhere in this three dimensional world, because God exists in this three dimensional world.

So, what is the Holy Trinity?

The Holy Trinity is the realisation of the aspects of God which exist in our world in Threes. So far we have encountered:

God's Divine Health, Wealth & Wisdom; God's Vision, Mission & Purpose for each of us; God's Will, Mind & Emotion; God's Power, Authority & Ability; and God's sense of Feeling, Seeing & Knowing.

I have a sneaking suspicion that the Big Fella is going to appear in many more aspects of Three ness as we travel our journey onwards. God says that he is teaching me to 'count' and that when I get the paradox of one ness and three ness I will really start to count. Apparently its as easy as ABC but not as hard as A to Z.

What about lost, confused and frustrated, are these three divine aspects of God?

No these are conditions of Man because he has forgotten the Divine aspects of God which will stop him being lost, confused and frustrated. Perhaps we will discover, explore and experience these three divine aspects later in the book.

Ah! There is one other Three ness that we have already encountered.

What is that?

The Divine Aspect of Be, Do, & Have.

What is that?

Well in this world we are all busy doing something in order to have something. We describe what we are doing in grammatical terms with verbs and we describe what we have with nouns. In our forgotten ness we have forgotten who we are being and we treat 'being' as a verb unless of course we are referring to a human being, which is a noun. In God's Kingdom 'Being' is neither a verb nor a noun it is an adjective. Who we are being describes our 'Beingness', which is a noun. The reality is even more confusing: To be a Supreme Being requires us to be (a verb) being (an adjective) in our beingness (noun). As I've already said God only appears in this world in a three ness. To phrase this another way I use the word 'adjective' as an adjective to describe our state of beingness. When we are being 'adjective' we are being in our beingness i.e. when I am being adjective I am being at Oneness.

Until now we have only had a choice to be either subjective or objective. When we make a judgment or non judgment about our self we are being subjective. When we make a judgment or a non-judgment about another we are being objective. When we Discern what is God's choice we are being 'Adjective'.

So, there we have it, a triality of three-ness: Being, Doing & Having; adjectives, verbs & nouns; and being subjective, objective & adjective.

Now, if you think that I am making this up as I go along, then you may be right. Alternatively God is creating this as I go along because God inevitably creates everything. There is nothing that I can create that is without God, unless of course I can create a duality, which I believe is beyond human comprehension and ability. Only God creates duality and paradox. Our purpose is to discover, experience and explore duality and paradox, not create it. We create confusion, frustration and lost ness, most of the time.

Ah! I hear you cry. But what about proverbs and pronouns?

Apparently, these belong to the world of human doings and not the world of human beings.

Here is the principle of Be-Do-Have: When we Be-come who we really are, we will realise that we Have everything we ever wanted and there is nothing that we need to Do. This is quite different to the path most people are on which is: When I

Have everything I need, I can Do everything I want, and Be whoever I please. As usual we have got it all back to front.

With regard to being without sin it works like this:

When I repent the sins of pride I will no longer 'Be' proud or self-righteous; in humility or sanctimonious, I will 'Be' being in Oneness with God.

When I repent the sins of pride I will no longer 'Do' judgment or false grace; non-judgment or false forgiveness, I will 'Be' being in Discernment with God with Divine Grace & Divine Forgiveness, in God's Divine Judgment.

When I repent the sins of pride I will no longer 'Have' apathy or false acceptance (tolerations); sympathy or false compassion, I will 'Be' being in Empathy with God with Divine Compassion & Divine Acceptance.

I will become adjective in my Oneness, Discernment and Empathy with God.

Pride is created from our belief that we are all exclusively disconnected from God. What does this mean?

To be exclusive is to believe that we are a separate entity in our own right. To be connected is to understand our connection to where we came from. When we become exclusively connected to God we are without the sins of pride. When we are born into sin, we forget from whence we came and become an exclusive being who is disconnected from God. We become disconnected from our source and connected to our family and, even when our family is very religious, we still lose our exclusive connection, even though we may attain an inclusive faith in our family's beliefs.

Being exclusive we recognise that we are separated and apart from God and being connected is realising that we are together with and a part of God. When we are exclusively connected to God we are without sin because we are both with and without our separation and our togetherness with God. Not understanding this paradox is what drives us into the sins of pride - how can we be with God when we are without God?

Whenever we cry “O Lord show us a sign!” we are proclaiming our inclusive disconnection from God because we are lost and looking for a common purpose to our life.

Whenever we cry “O Lord we all beseech thee!” we are proclaiming our inclusive connection to God because we are confused and unclear as to our own exclusive purpose in God’s Plan.

Whenever we cry “O Christ I am really in the sh!t now” we are proclaiming our exclusive disconnection from god because we are frustrated at how life is treating us. When we blaspheme we deny God’s existence.

Whenever we proclaim “ O Lord God Almighty I ask you to show me a sign because right now I am in exactly the right place to repent of my sin, to make a change in my life which will bring me closer to you” we are asking for direction on our path to God by being exclusively connected to God. I am asking God personally to give me my next set of instructions to direct me on my path towards my vision and my destiny which is my covenant with God. Now, I personally assure you that God is always there and God provides messages, clues and instructions in a never ending stream for us to hear. Our problem is that mostly we are not listening. Many that are listening are not hearing God’s exclusive message for them but Man’s inclusive message that he believes with pride comes from God. Our messages from God are exclusively for us. We may share them with others and we may help others hear their messages in the knowing that our messages seldom come in direct communication from God.

When we announce that God has spoken to us, it is our pride and self-righteousness that wants to tell others how good we are because of our connection to god. Our connections to God are exclusively for us. When God speaks to others through us we are seldom aware of it. We may pass on messages to others with great awareness but we are never conscious of doing so. Once we are conscious of passing on God’s messages, we have filtered them and translated them from our own perspective and we are therefore passing on our own messages to other people. This is the fate of every preacher until they achieve full ‘Awareness’. Without full awareness, we are not being God’s Messenger but playing the role of a

preacher, which is 'doing' preaching not being a Preacher, Messenger or Messiah. Only Jesus has become the True Messiah. The rest of us are still practicing our sins.

Self-righteousness is derived from our belief that we are all inclusively connected to God. To be inclusive is to believe that we are all brothers and sisters in the one big family of god.

“Well we are, aren't we”?

In a spiritual sense, yes we are. Spiritually we are connected to God which means spiritually or energetically we are connected to everyone and everything in heaven and on earth. This is the Oneness that we all seek. We cannot be one with God without being one with everything because God is everything and God is the whole thing because there is nothing that God is not.

Wait a minute are you saying that God is sin?

God is sin and no sin because God is within and God is without. When God is no sin it is Godlike. When God is sin he has become separated and Manlike.

Being Manlike and fearing our separation from God, because this is what fear is - separation from God, we seek an inclusive relationship with our family or our extended family - our church, our community, our race, our nationality etc. Unfortunately in a physical sense, or in the physical reality that we are currently creating or existing in, we are failing dismally to live our belief that we are all one connected family and our actual reality is one of inclusive disconnection. Inclusive disconnection means we are selective in who we include in our church or our community and divided and disconnected from all others. This derives from our self-righteous beliefs that only ours is the one true god.

“But surely ours is the One true God”?

Yes, this is the paradox of the One True God: There is only One God but we all connect to God in our own unique, individual and exclusive way. There is only One God but there is not only One Man. There are many paths to God because God has an exclusive covenant with each of us because we are all unique individuals in his eyes. After all it is God who has separated us, each with a separate part to

play in his plan. To be exclusive is to see, know and feel this. To be connected is to follow God's instructions which guide us on our path to God. Whenever we follow God we are following the One True God unless of course we are following god. How do we know the difference?

Good question. One way to follow God is to be without sin and one way to follow god is to be in sin.

God gave all Men choice. We can follow God or we can follow god, mammon, satan or dick the local holy man because we all have that choice. Remember, God does not punish us, we do that to ourselves by the choices we make. God is quite happy for us to live in sin as long as we are. When we decide we no longer choose to live in sin God will guide us on our path to Godliness.

Following someone else's god is to pursue humility. In fact many religions confer the esteem of humility on to their most precious saints. A saint in this context is one who has achieved a high level of spiritual sin by being a dedicated follower of someone else's religion.

Whoa! hang on a minute, this sounds like blasphemy. No, to blaspheme is to be a sinner who is being exclusively disconnected. False proclamation is to be a saint who is inclusively disconnected. A false saint is someone who is attached to their church or religion, but disconnected from their own path to God. Saints and Sinners are a duality in this world. If a sinner is one who defies Man's laws and conventions then by definition a saint is one who complies to Man's laws and conventions. A saint can only comply to god's law because God has no laws or rules. How can God give us all Choice and then make rules for us to comply with? The only rules that God gives us are the guidelines contained in the continuous messages that he sends us to keep us on our path. A true saint complies to no laws made by Man, as Jesus didn't, but follows their own destiny or covenant with God as Jesus did.

True Humility is the Modesty of Oneness with everything. Humility derives from humus meaning the earth. True Humility is attained when we are at One with the whole world and everything in it. Western religions have always been ex-

cluding and divisive of any one not sharing their faith. Their leaders may proclaim to have humility but they cannot claim Oneness.

Humility is being inclusively disconnected from God. With false modesty there is an attachment to a church yet no connection with God. We may be said to be with religion but without our own spirituality because we have forfeit our spirituality to our religion.

From this position we can easily become sanctimonious. The more humility we pretend to have the more sanctimonious we may become. Instead of being inclusively disconnected we can become either exclusively inclusive which proclaims the exclusivity of our church's inclusiveness e.g. we worship the only true god, or you will only find god through Jesus and we have the franchise. Conversely we can become sanctimonious by our disconnected attachment. This means we announce that actually I am god and that I, and I alone have found the one answer to who god is and how the universe works, so don't listen to anyone else because you will be deceived. We may be connected to God and on our path but we have disconnected from the rest of the world. The sin is that we cannot be connected to God unless we are connected to the rest of the world. Hitler may well have been connected to God but he was surely disconnected from the Jews and the Gypsies and the African nations and possibly any other race that was not of Aryan birth. This makes him role model no.1 in how to be sanctimonious.

Martin Luther King may well have been connected to God but he was inclusively fighting a religious crusade on behalf of the civil rights of all Black Americans. This makes him my role model in self-righteousness.

Paul Getty was a very proud man with great wealth and great power because of his exclusive belief in his own ability. His search for his own immortality was his announcement of how disconnected he had become from his own family, let alone God. He is a great role model for pride.

Without doubt Gandhi was a saint. He was inclusively attached to the Indian race and believed deeply in fighting passively for the rights of the common man. He is a great role model for humility. Unfortunately for all our saintly acts we cannot have true humility by denying our own pride and putting our self on a pedes-

tal as being in humility. The very act makes us proud of being in humility and turning the other cheek. No matter how passive is our resistance, it is a resistance to being one with the world or one with one self. Regrettably Ghandi achieved neither.

I make no judgment as to whether any or all of these people are great or not. They may be famous or infamous depending on how they are judged. They do however have one thing in common, they were all sinners because they were all without something.

Hitler was sanctimonious without being self righteous. His power came from his connection to the German people. Martin Luther King may have been self-righteous but he was never seen to be sanctimonious because his power came from his belief in himself.

Paul Getty was a very proud man whose power came from his work ethic and his belief in his physical abilities to grow an empire. He relied on and trusted no one more than he trusted his own ability. Proud he may have been but he lacked humility. Ghandi however, who had no pride relied on the people of the nation of India for his power to live with humility. He was fighting for their rights and would not have had the ability to display his humility without their support.

To decide whether these people were good or bad is irrelevant. They were and still are and always will be great people because of the legacies that they have left behind. They are all great role models for the sin of being without. The no. 1 role model, in the western world, for living without sin, is, was and always will be Jesus Christ.

To decide whether someone is good or bad creates the duality between Mr. Nice & Mr. Nasty. When we judge someone to be kind they are being Mr. Nice and we like them or love them for their generous acts. When someone is envious of what we have and displays jealousy towards us they become Mr. Nasty because of their unkind acts. Envy is a display of unkindness towards someone else. We become jealous of someone's affection to someone else because we want the affection that they are receiving.

When someone gives away to someone else what we want, or need or believe is rightly ours we can become very nasty indeed, even to the point of killing the person who has been given what we are convinced is ours by right. Our nastiness is our vengeance for being deprived of something we cannot live without. When what has been taken away from us is the life of some one we love dearly, we consider our revenge to be justice. An eye for an eye. Modern civilised behaviour, however, denies us the ability to take revenge ourselves but insists that we leave it to the due process of the law to take revenge for us. Justice is legalised revenge. We judge, convict and sentence criminals in order to punish them for their acts of envy and unkindness to others, and we call this process - justice.

Jesus showed us what the due process of the revenge of the Jewish Scribes and Pharisees became when sentenced under due process of Roman Law. Whether we consider this to be just or unjust it was and still is called justice.

When we look at our lives with Oneness, Empathy and Discernment we realise that life is not right or wrong, we start to 'get' that Life Just Is, and Just Is starts to replace justice.

Here endeth the first lesson.



Envy & Kindness

Drama No. 2

The Sins of the Arch-Demon Leviathan

‘Here endeth the first lesson’ sounds very arrogant. It makes me sound like the teacher, which makes you the humble student. Here is my intention: I choose that by the end of this book the student will no longer be humble to the teacher and the teacher will no longer be arrogant to the student. They will both have repented their sins and be following their own paths. My intention right now is to focus on the 2nd deadly sin of Envy.

Why is envy a deadly sin? I thought jealousy was the real sin and envy was beneficial because it motivated us to get better.

Ah! You have discovered Man’s invention for making envy acceptable in human society, we call it something else. We are envious of the things that we want and we are jealous of the things that other people have and we don’t. Envy and jealousy are just a subjective view or an objective view of the same thing based on our judgment of where we are. They are both a state of wanting something that we believe that we do not have. The student envies the teacher their superior knowledge and wants to learn. This is seen to be a good thing because it motivates the student to learn. However, the teacher may be jealous of the student’s new red sports car and want one himself. This may be seen to be bad because being a teacher he has a reputation to uphold and should of course drive an old Morris minor or indeed ride a bicycle with a basket on the front for his books. You see it is all about perspective and judgment. We have become locked into the roles we play in society and we have forgotten who we really are. The real sin is not about driving a new red sports car that makes others jealous, but of adopting a role called a

teacher, which is about doing a thing called teaching without knowing who we are being whilst we are doing it.

Whenever we are introduced to new friends in our western society there are always three questions that are asked about each other. Where do you live? What car do you drive? And what do you do for a living? From these three questions we consciously ascertain what level of friendship we will have with others. In other words, we are deciding what 'kind' of people they are. We are measuring their 'kinship' and their 'kindness' and at the same time we are measuring our envy for them and their envy for us. They of course are doing the same thing. They are deciding whether we are their kind of people in which case they will like us, or in some cases love us, or whether they envy our role in life and our material possessions, in which case they will dislike us, and in some cases hate us.

Envy and kindness are a duality and kindness is a sin, a spiritual sin.

Whoa! Hang on a minute that is a bit strong. Are you telling me that being kind, being generous is a sin?

When giving is a kin to wanting or when wanting and giving are two aspects of the same transaction, yes this is a sin. When our giving, our generosity, our kindness is the result of someone wanting something then it is created by its partner called envy.

How can you call all of those kind, generous people sinful?

Because they are without envy. I am not judging their motives and either blessing or cursing their action. I am not deciding whether they are right or wrong, I am merely observing what they are without, I am seeing their sin through God's eyes.

God has given us everything but God has placed us in a reality where we are lost, confused and frustrated and we have forgotten that we have everything. Because of this we have created an existence where we do not have everything and it is this condition that feeds envy. We have created envy and its counterpart kindness through our own choices and our own beliefs that what we have and what we do is the 'be all' and the 'end all' of our existence. Actually we have completely for-

gotten to 'be' all the Godlike qualities that we are, so that in the 'end', all we are is sin.

When was the last time that you went to a cocktail party and asked "Hello, who are you"? and the reply conveyed that persons state of being in life and not the label they have been given to denote their name or the job that they do for a living.

Whenever we are asked "How are you"? we either say "I'm ok" or "I'm fine" unless of course we really indulge in describing all our current ailments and reasons as to why we are not ok or fine.

When asked "How are you", which is our most common form of greeting, do you reply adjectively with a statement of who you are actually being at that time, such as "I am excited and honoured to be here" which is usually reserved for famous people or royalty" or "I am content, fulfilled and joyful with life at present" which would possibly evoke a reply of "really, what are you smoking at the moment".

When was the first time that you greeted a colleague with the words "Hi, I am at One with myself, with you and with the world, today, what is your state of being"?

When did you ever say in conversation "My car is five years old and still conveys me to my destination in a state of Divine Contentment".

We are all currently trapped in a society of our own creation based on what material possessions and power we have accumulated. In other words, how much envy we can encourage in our friends and colleagues and we call this kinship.

True Fellowship is without the sins of envy and kindness.

I am still struggling with the concept of kindness being a sin. This is because I have been taught that 'it is better to give than to receive' and I am confusing 'giving to' and 'receiving from' with 'giving away' which is generosity or kindness, and 'wanting' which is envy.

Giving something that you have, away to someone who wants it is a sin because it has the belief that the person to whom you are giving away to, is without that which you are giving away. It assumes that they will continue to be without until you give yours away to them. When we are giving something away it is because we believe that they want it, need it, desire it, wish for it, or hope for it, but they have not chosen it. They have not chosen it because they are without it

Just a minute! They may well choose for you to give them what they want.

Yes they may, but this is not a Divine Choice. They are not at Choice. Their choice is not Godlike because God wants for nothing. God knows that we all have everything we will ever need. We only have to ask. Jesus reminded us of this many times that “The Father is all giving” and that “we only have to ask and it shall be given“. What father would with-hold anything from his son. We have been given everything. Everything is For-given. All our sins are forgiven. We are without sin. Until of course we are born and forget this fact completely. Jesus was begotten. He had not forgotten. He knew he had everything he asked for, even before he asked for it, because he knew that there was nothing that he was without, except sin.

Jesus knows that wanting creates envy because wanting is envy and what ever we want we push away from ourselves because we have made a conscious choice that we do not have it. If we have chosen that we do not have it, then God cannot give it to us. God gave us choice and he cannot give us what we already have. God cannot give us the eyes to see what we have consciously chosen to not see. God can give us the eyes to see but he cannot make us see. God does not make us do anything. God created us to be at Choice. When we repent our sins of envy this is precisely where we will return to: Being at Choice.

Why is true fellowship without sin? What is true fellowship?

True fellowship is our fellowship with God. It is being ‘like’ God.

Friendship is being like our friends or being with people that we like or being with people that we are like because they like us and are like us.

Most friendships are based on need. A need is something we want and it may be an emotional need called love or a material need which usually involves money in some way which buys us what we want or replaces what we give away. We have friends mainly because we need friends emotionally because we feel that we are without something in our life that they can supply. Whatever this need is, we envy the fact that they can give it away to us. In return we give away to them that which they value most because they need something from us. Mostly we just call these emotional needs ‘friendship’, and accept that what we want and need most in our life is good friendship. That means someone who is there to give you what you want when you need it.

Friendship becomes more and more important in our lives as we get older because as we ‘grow up’ we become less and less dependant on our emotional and physical needs being met by our family. As we get older we seek more independence from our dependence on our family. We use our friendships with our friends to facilitate this independency from our family. Our family is our ‘kith & kin’. With our family, we have more than friendship, we have kinship. Blood is thicker than water we are led to believe, usually by our family who would prefer us to stay dependent rather than break our emotional ties with them. When emotional ties are broken within families and needs remain unmet it leads to a breakdown in kindness and an increase in the envy of the independence that is being experienced.

‘Healthy’ families encourage their offspring to gain independence without creating envy. They encourage their children to have good friends and to be kind to their friends. Good friends usually means friends from a similar background and socio-economic status believing that this will reduce any envy and eliminate the necessity to be too generous. The family then adopts a standing of ‘we are here when you need us or want something’, which usually translates as ‘we would like you to be here for us in case there is anything we want from you’. In this scenario, when there is a crisis within the family, then kinship is seen to be more important than friendship because we are always expected to be kinder and more generous to our family than to our friends. Ask a lottery winner, who wanted and expected most from them, their friends or their relations? Who envied their win most and who expected them to be more generous?

We tend to look at kinship as true friendship and during our lives we may develop a special friendship with one or two people, who we know will always be there for us. With a true friend we may not need them and may go several years at a time without seeing them and still greet them as long, lost, old buddies at every meeting. They have become part of our kin and may well have been accepted as one of the family. They may be best friends or what we consider true friends, or adopted siblings but we do not have a True Fellowship with them until we envy every aspect of their being and show them unconditional kindness at all times. Only then do we re-combine our envy of them and our kindness to them and become totally At Choice with them. Only then do we move out of sin and become Godlike.

God envies our separation, our independence, our freedom, our ability to lead our own lives but God is without sin because God simultaneously in his kindness and generosity gave us the most valuable gifts possible. God gave each and every one of us the Choice to be independent, to be separated, to be free to lead our own life, whilst at the same time giving us the ability to create our own lives, and the authority to surrender to our destiny, and the power to be at all times in fellowship with God.

These are all Divine Paradoxes:

Fellowship is Choice. How can we be in Divine Fellowship with someone who takes away our choice?

We remain in sin by pursuing friendship and kinship because we take away their choice and impose our choice on them. Friendship and kinship are both about control. In this world of dual reality we are either in control of others or they are in control of us. The whole of earthly existence is a battle for control and is a never-ending control drama - a drama created by us to get control of others. The real drama is that we want to control others, in order to get what we want, and to control what we choose to give away to others.

We cannot control God because we do not need to. God is in control and God has given control to us by giving us Choice. All we have to do is 'surrender' to what we have already chosen. What we have already chosen is our life path, our

destiny, our covenant with God, a life without sin. We have to choose to live without sin by being in Control of Our Self.

When we stop trying to create order out of this chaos and stop being lead by others or ordered into the chaos created by others, we will no longer be controlling others and no longer be controlled by others.

When we create order out of the chaos that we have created for ourselves and become a creative leader of our own destiny, we will have the Self -Discipline to follow our own messages. We will become a disciple of our Self and follow our one True God's instructions for us as that unique, individual and exclusive self that we all are.

We have as usual got it all confused.

We believe, because we have been taught, that when we 'have' enough self -discipline, we will ('do') control others and 'be' in control of our life.

Unfortunately, the discipline we have is not ours. It was given to us by our parents, our teachers and our ministers. It is their way of controlling us, by instilling their discipline on us. It doesn't matter whether we control a child with a smack or a sweetie, we are still instilling our discipline onto the child. God gives us neither smacks nor sweeties, he gives us Choice and never chooses for us.

Yes, he does! I hear you cry. I am always getting what I didn't ask for and blaming god for giving it to me.

We get what we ask for whether we ask for it or not. Many of us have never asked anything of God because we do not know how. Most of us have never chosen because choosing is too difficult. Some that do ask God are wanting and not choosing. Regrettably, we have forgotten that 'not choosing' is a choice. By not choosing we are choosing our fate. We are choosing what we have been taught to expect. We are choosing exactly what our parents received because they failed to choose also. Whenever we fail to choose we are passing our fate onto our children. We are all living the fate of our parents and our forefathers, which has been passed down as a discipline for many, many generations. We will continue to in-

herit our fate until we consciously, in full awareness, start to choose our destiny.
The sins of the fathers etc.

When we are 'being' Self-Controlled, Self-Disciplined and At Choice we will 'be' in Fellowship with God.

When we 'have' the self discipline to hear God's authority to create and lead our own life, and when we 'do' surrender to God and take control of our freedom, then we will 'be' at choice with our friendships and our kinships, in Fellowship with God and without all the sins of Envy.

Jealousy is a sin because it lacks kindness. It lacks any form of generosity because it has an attachment to what is wanted or needed. We have an attachment to our work. In other words we believe that we need to work to earn money to have all the things we need and want. We believe that this is essential because without work we will be without money and be without the essential things in life that we need. Without work we believe that we will not be able to pay the rent or the mortgage, we will not be able to eat or clothe ourselves. This attachment to work is based on our material needs and we fear losing our jobs. We live in fear of not being able to work and 'support ourselves'. We have forsaken God. For our own sake we have forsaken God. 'Sake' means need. 'For my sake' means 'for my needs'. For God's sake is a blasphemy because God has no needs. We know deep down in our essence that to be Godlike we have to be without need. We have forgotten that we know that we have everything. We have forgotten that we only have to ask. Instead we go off and get a job, not for the love of doing what we love to do but the love of being paid to do what we hate to do, in order that we can survive and exist in this world. This is the greatest sin, existing and surviving without living life. Existing means slowly dying. Surviving means surviving death. We are not surviving life we are experiencing a deathly existence. This is hell on earth. This is the sin that we are convicted of ourselves and the hell that we have created on earth. The dilemma, that we have created, is that to not work will be hell and to go to work is hell. We have put our lives on hold whilst we go to work for 40 odd years, waiting to retire. We then retire, from what? We retire from work and find we do not have

a life outside of our work so we then retire from life, because our life was our work. Life is our living, until we get a life. We are all dying slowly until we start living in full consciousness and awareness of who we really are.

Wow! That's a bit harsh. I used to work for the love of working not for the money. For thirty years I worked for the love of working and for thirty years I envied a better job. I envied a higher status and a bigger wage packet but I loved my work so I never felt guilty about all the hours I spent at work away from my wife and children. I worked so hard and was so envious of achievement that I had no kindness for my family. I was the provider and they were my dependents. I provided all the material benefits in kind that my dependents might want or need. At work I wanted more and more and more and at home I gave away less and less and less.

I now know that I didn't love my work I hated it. What I thought I loved was the buzz, the adrenalin rush, the status, the power over other people, the excitement of achieving goals. I enjoyed buying a bigger house and receiving a better car because I needed the acknowledgment from others of who I was because I had forgotten who I am. I was totally attached to my job, my status, my income, my car and I was totally disconnected from God and who I really Am. I was not being me, I was playing the role of who I thought I wanted and needed to be. I did it well, I was a good actor. For thirty years I convinced myself that this was who I really was. Then one day I awoke. One day I put my hands up and declared "There must be more to life than this"! "Who am I"? "Why am I here"? I have been speaking to God ever since. God has always been speaking to me. God has been speaking to everyone for an eternity. At this point in my life I started to listen and I then started to hear God's Words.

Who am I?

I am a human being on a journey of discovery and exploration to experience the dualities of sin in order to choose Godliness. How can I choose to be Godlike without first experiencing being in ungodliness.

God made me redundant 10 years ago. Being made redundant from my job with the same company for 15 years was an outward expression of my inner being.

Inwardly I was living without God. I had made God redundant. God served no useful purpose in my life. I had no work for God to do in my life and I paid God no attention. God made me redundant because I was redundant. I was not doing all the work I had chosen to do for me. I was not working for me. I was not following my vision, I had lost my purpose and my mission was not my covenant with God. My life was therefore not blessed. I was cursed by my fate and I cursed my fate.

I had forgotten why I am here. I am here to fulfil my promise to God and God's promise to me. This is my destiny, my life path, my covenant with God. When we realise why we are here we start to realise our life. We start to realise our creativity and we start to create our true reality. We stop acting and pretending and we 'get real' and we 'get a life'. We discover that we are here to experience who we really are by exploring all the aspects of who we are not - our divided reality, our separated self.

I believe that before I entered this physical world, I made a covenant with God. I chose to come here and I chose my reasons for coming here and God blessed these choices as part of God's Divine Plan.

I was free to choose anything, as long as I made a choice. This choice became my 'Commitment to God'. This choice, my choice is why I am here. My mission is to be At Choice. This has become God's choice for me because when I was born I forgot that I had made a choice and I forgot that I had a choice to make. Therefore, when I become at Choice, I am at One with the choice that I made with God before I came. Now I will tell you this. I chose only blessings. I chose to come here and experience heaven on earth. I chose the most sublime gifts to bring with me and I chose the most divine rewards possible to receive. Why did I choose these things? The answer is simple: Why would I not choose these things. I did not choose a living hell on earth because I knew that when I arrived, that in my forgetfulness I would create this anyway. What I chose was to have many wonderful experiences and discoveries on my journey. All I have to do is stay on track, keep on my true path, follow my destiny not my fate and keep my covenant with God. Simple, but not easy because I chose life to be simple but not easy.

When life is complicated and difficult, when the simplicity and ease of life has vanished, I know I am off track. When life ceases to flow, I know that something is holding me back. I know that I have an attachment to physical life that is impeding my journey. Something has distracted me and I am becoming entangled in a drama. I know that I have to detach myself very quickly. This is simply put but not easy to achieve. I seek non-attachment to all earthly dualities because I know that what ever sin I choose, it's opposite will attach itself to me in a negative form whether I like it or not. In other words if I choose to be kind to someone I will attract envy because one cannot exist without the other. I seek Detachment from all dualities of sin and Detachment from all sins without an opposite sin attached.

This is a paradox that creates a great dilemma: How can we be Detached yet Connected? How can we become unattached without becoming disconnected? How can we stay Exclusive & Connected and be Detached?

We can be Sensitive. Being Connected is being connected to God's Power. Being Sensitive is being sensitive to God's Authority.

What is the difference?

God's Power is God's Love. It is the power that empowers us to Be who we choose to Be. God's authority is God's permission to Be who we have chosen to Be. It is God's Light.

Is power and authority a duality?

No, Divine Power, Authority and Ability are a triality of God's Trinity.

What is our ability then?

God's Ability is to Live Life through each of us. Our ability is to let God Live our life. God is Life unless we choose to live it without him, in which case it becomes a slow and lingering death. We choose to live God's Life before we came. That is why we are here, to live God's Life. To live life like God. God lives in us whether we are in God or without God. God experiences all Life through all Men because God is all Life and all Men. The question is: Do we live our life in God? Have we given our life to Jesus?

Have we given our life to being like Jesus, who in his life was being like God. To give our life to Jesus means to dedicate our life to being as Jesus was being in his life. It is not doing what Jesus did in his life. We do not have to be a victim any more. We do not have to be crucified for our sins. Jesus has lived that path and fulfilled that path so that we do not have to. We are all free to choose to follow what we have chosen, just like Jesus. He was the Chosen One because he fulfilled his Commitment to God. We too can be like him by remembering what it is that we have chosen and fulfilling our commitment to God. When we follow the examples of who Jesus was being, we become Godlike. We see the Father's Face, know the Light of our Lord and we feel the Love of God. Following the actions of Jesus will almost certainly get us crucified. Ask Joan of Ark and any other great Martyr from history.

When we see, feel and know God we are using our divine senses. We are divining our spirituality and we are being Sensitive. When we are insensitive to God we have become disconnected from our divine senses and our intuition.

What is intuition?

Intuition is the inner teacher. It is God's voice, God's touch, God's image.

We get lost, frustrated and confused when we are attached and insensitive. I was attached to my family and insensitive to our reality for many years. I was attached to my job and insensitive to the reality of both my employers and my clients. My redundancy was a blessing disguised as a curse.

How can it be a blessing in disguise?

All blessings are curses in disguise because all curses are blessings in disguise. When we are cursed we are being given an opportunity to repent and realise the blessing. When we are being blessed we are being given the power to see and repent our curses. Is this not why we bless people? To empower them to heal themselves and make life changing choices. Do we not curse those who are expressing the very sins that we ourselves need to repent? If we had already repented these curses we would not still be attracting them. These curses would no longer be attached to us. When we are without sin we are totally Detached from our earthly duality . We are Truly Sensitive to God when we 'feel' the Love of God's Holy

Spirit, 'know' the Light of our Father, and 'see' all of Life as his Son Jesus Christ can see all of Life.

Seeing life is seeing the Big Picture. The big picture is God's Divine Plan. When we are sensitive to God we see our part in the Divine Plan - God's Will. First of all, though, we have to let go of the little picture. The little picture is our fate - what we have become attached to.

Feeling love is being at One with the Holy Spirit. It is feeling God's Emotion. We can feel the Holy Spirit with sensitivity and detachment. The greater we practice sensitivity and detachment the stronger God's Love can be felt. The more we get rid of our attachments and the earthly obsessions, cravings and habits that have desensitised us, the more we can allow the Holy Spirit into our lives.

Knowing our light is hearing our messages by seeking the Father's face. Our 'light' is God's Direction that guides us on our path. It is God's word that defines our commitment, and it is God's Promise to support our every endeavour. When we live in our light we are at one with the Mind of God. We become like-minded and we know that we are fulfilling what God has chosen for us and what we have chosen for God.

“Do we not See the Light”?

If we are seeing the light, we are seeing someone else's light and are in danger of following their path. We are seeing with our eyes and seeing with the eyes that can never see. We see and hear God with our sensitivity - our intuition, not our eyes and ears.

We know the Light of God in our heart, not in our eyes or our mind, nor do we feel the Light of God in our solar plexus, our blood or our water. We know God in our Heart when our physical mind and our earthly emotions come into balance.

So, it is my commitment to become Sensitively Detached with God. I choose and I have chosen to use my divine senses to become sensitive to God instead of using my physical senses to become attached to the earth, whilst using my intuition to become sensitive to others and staying detached from their paths which are

unique and exclusive to them. I choose to have no attachment to any earthly dualities, becoming detached from the dramas that we continually create as our reality.

Do I choose to detach from my family?

Yes, I choose True Fellowship with everyone including my family. It is because I no longer love my family in kindness or in envy, but in Choice that I choose to support and guide them in their choice, their self-discipline and their self control. When we each and everyone choose to live in control of our own authority and our own power, then we will all have the ability to live in fellowship with each other and in fellowship with God.

Now, let me bring some clarity, direction and presence to this moment of time.

We all have choice. We just have to choose it.

Here endeth the second lesson.



Scarcity & Gluttony

Drama No. 3

The Sins of the Arch-Demon Beelzebub

When I have clarity, direction and presence, I will no longer be confused, lost and frustrated.

No! When I have Divine Clarity, Divine Direction, and Divine Presence, I will no longer be confused, lost and frustrated.

Divine Clarity is having the ‘eyes to see’.

Having the eyes to see what?

‘Having the eyes to see the Big Picture.’

What is the Big Picture?

The Big Picture is God’s view of the world. From God’s eye view there is no duality between our confusion and the clear objectives that we decide to pursue with our small view of our world. From how we perceive our world we decide a strategy to get what ever it is that we have decided that we are without and with this passion or desire we form a strategy, to do what ever we consider is necessary, to achieve our goals to get what we think we want. There is Divine Clarity in our life when we see our life from God’s perspective. When we have God’s view of our world we have a vision. Our vision is who we choose to be in our world. We will never live our vision by doing anything. God doesn’t do anything and he created us to be human beings. We can do whatever we please, or whatever pleases us, but we will never live our vision until we ‘see’ who God Is Being. We can never see god with our eyes. We can only ‘see’ God through our vision of who God is.

If you believe that god has a white beard and sits on a throne, then grow a white beard and buy a throne to sit on. Will this make you god? No, of course not. There is nothing we can do that will make us Godlike. We can only BE like God.

When we have the eyes to see who God Is, we will be living our vision. A vision is not something we achieve. It is not the result of doing something. A vision is who we see ourselves to be on our journey.

When we pay 'attention' to who we are at this moment in time we can discern whether we are in sin or whether we are being Godlike. When we can see the sin that we have, or the beingness that we are without, we can set our 'intention' of whom we consciously choose to be. Once we can see where we are and we can see where we are going, we can then choose a strategy or plan of 'action' to get us there.

If I pay attention to my sin of envy, and create an intention to balance my envy with kindness, I can then take action to become at Choice.

Attention, intention and action are a Divine Triality. When we treat them as a duality we get lost confused or frustrated. When we know where we are and we know what we want, but take no action we get frustrated. When we know what we want and chase after it mindlessly we find only confusion. If we know where we are and head off with no clear intention we will get very lost.

To put it another way:

If we live in Manchester and want to get to Glasgow, we know where we are (our attention) because we live in Manchester. We also know where we are going (our intention). Unless we take an action like get on a train, we will get very frustrated because we will never get to Glasgow.

Unless we know where Glasgow is in relation to Manchester (our attention) we may get on the wrong train (our action) and get very lost. We have no clear intention until we know where Glasgow is.

Unless we have a clear intention to go to the Glasgow in Scotland (our intention) from the Manchester in the USA (our attention - where we are now), we will have much confusion trying to take a train (our action) across the Atlantic Ocean.

God sees where we are at all times and sees who we are being at all times. God is not interested in what we are doing, God only shares our vision for who we choose to be. God is continuously sending us the opportunities to repent our sin, change our ways, get back on track and share God's Clarity for who we really are.

Divine Direction is having the ears to hear. When we hear with God's ears we become authentic, because we hear our messages. When we hear our messages we receive our direction from God, which is there to keep us on track. We hear God's voice, we get God's words, we receive God's signals and signs, we become the receiver of God's continuous transmission to us. God has given us choice and therefore he will never tell us what to do. God is not directive in a way that tells us what we must do, what we have to do, what we ought to do or what we should do. God does direct us like a great director directs their cast of actors. A great director guides, and supports and allows the actors own authenticity to shine through. The greatest directors never tell an actor how to act or what to do, but do provide the necessary ingredients that are required for their cast to fulfil their highest potential by gently steering them in the right direction because they hold the Big Picture in their mind. They know who they want the actor to be and they allow the actor to explore, experience and discover the greatest depths of who that character can be. The greatest actors of our time have always played themselves in every role that they star in. They bring their own authenticity to the big screen by showing us the depth of their emotional being.

We are all acting for and on behalf of God. Through each and every one of us, God is exploring , experiencing and discovering the expansiveness of our universe. If you had created such a fantastically wonderful existence as this world, in this solar system, in this galaxy, in this universe, how would you explore, experience and discover how marvellous this creation is?

We are all acting under God's direction in God's Divine Play to God's Divine Script and God's Divine Plan. We each have a role to play and we are each discovering how truly interactive God's Play is.

We are all characters, individual, unique and exclusive characters who have forgotten that we are just God at play. Instead of being in God's play, we are seriously

starring in our own dramas. We are not playing at being human characters, we believe that this is real and that the dramas that we are creating are real. And, of course they are because we have chosen to create our own reality and to realise our own creativity. But, Hey! I hear you say. I am not acting, this is real.

Yes, the dramas are real because we make them real because we have lost the plot. We have forgotten the script. We are no longer starring in God's Play we are dying in our own self scripted and self produced lives that we believe are real because to us they are real.

We have forgotten that we wrote the script with God before we were caste down here. We have forgotten that God is continuously feeding us our lines, because we have become disconnected.

We have forgotten that we are the star of this story - His-story. We are the hero that gets the girl and defeats the bad guys because that is who we chose to be. We have lost the plot and demoted our selves to walk-ons, bit parts and settle for just 5 minutes of fame rather than becoming the starring role. We have all gone back to acting school to learn how to be professionals. Professional, lawyers, doctors, accountants, politicians and a whole host of other professional parts that we are in practice in. We have gone back to college to practice doing a role that we call a profession, which is serious. We are no longer playing in God's Play but doing our best to become the best and most professional in what ever role we have decided to do in life. We have lost the plot because we have forgotten our exclusive part in the Divine Play. We have lost our sensitivity, which allows us to take direction from the Big Producer who has created us, and we have become attached to the reality that we have created in this earthly existence.

God's Play Is a Presentation of our presence in The Present, is pre-sent and is a Present to us all.

Divine Presence is being in the present. When we are in the present we are not in the past or the future.

Is present, past and future a divine triality?

No, only the present is divine, the past and the future are a duality that is created on earth. Past and future are a construct of time. Time that has passed is called the past and time that is expected is called the future. Time is a measurement of space, in space. With time we can judge who we have been and compare it with who we would like to become. Neither scenario is real because one no longer exists and the other has not yet happened. The only reality exists in every present moment in time. Every present moment in time is pre-sent by God to us, because in every moment of time we can express who we are or express our sin. God exists in Divine Time, which is eternity. God also exists in Divine Space, which is infinity. God exists through all time, in each and every moment of time. There is not a moment in which God did not exist and there is not a moment in which God will not exist, because God Just Is - All Time & All Space, Continuously.

God's Trinity is Present, Presents, and Presence. One is a noun, one is a verb and one is an adjective.

A Present is a gift. Every moment of time is a gift from God. To appreciate our present we have to receive it in the present moment. We cannot get God's gift from yesterday, today. Since yesterday God's gift of life has depreciated. Today we must receive today's gift - the gift of today. Every day, and every moment of every day is a gift from God to be appreciated. When our gifts are appreciated they appreciate. When we deny our presents they depreciate and we depreciate.

Are you appreciating your assets, your gifts from God? Or is your life continually depreciating as you get older in time because you believe that in time we will all get old and die. We all get older and die because we carry many judgments from our past and have many expectations for our future. We live in the past and we live in the future and we miss the appreciation that each present moment has for each of us. We are missing each and every moment of time because we are too busy working out what went wrong in the past and too busy working out how we can get it right in the future. When we stop judging our past and expecting our fu-

ture to improve we have all the time in the world to enjoy every moment of time that God has presented to us for our appreciation.

Presents is a verb which means expresses. Re-presents means to stand for. God expresses Godliness in every moment of time and re-presents every moment of time, continuously. God has presented us with a stage in which we can express ourselves in any way that we wish. God stands for each and every one of us because he represents us in every minute of every day of our lives. We are God's representatives in this world. We can express who we believe and think we are or we can re-present God by expressing who God knows that we really are. We can live with sin or without sin, we can be Manlike or Godlike. Every moment of every day we are continuously expressing who we are without consciously thinking about it. We express who we are sub-consciously because our sub-conscious has been programmed to be who we have been programmed to be. This is our fate.

We believe that we are who we are and we call this our personality. Our personality is the persona adopted by the person who is playing a role in life. Our personality is tailored to suit the role that we have chosen in life. Our true Character is who we really are once we become consciously aware of who we really are. Our character is the essence of who we are and is developed and evolves through our 'Being'. This is why we are here, to evolve and develop our character to become a unique, individual and exclusive human being. Attaining character is to be a human-being or to put it another way - to be a human being, being human, exploring, experiencing and discovering all aspects of our humanity, on a journey to realise our Divinity. We are here to present our Divinity as a representation of our humanity.

God is always here to represent humanity and to present our divinity to us in every moment of time.

The Presence of God is an adjective describing God's state of Being. When we are in the presence of God we are sharing God's state of being. To be in the presence of God requires us to be aware of what state of being we are presenting to

God. We are required to feel our own presence, by being present in each moment. This is referred to by some as being in the 'now'. The now means 'here and now' and not 'there and then'. Here and there are places in space. They are a duality that we require to explain where we are. Now and then are a duality of time to describe when in time we are referring to. Presence has no 'there and then' separate from our 'here and now'. It may be said to be living in a place called the 'there here' at a time called the 'then now'. It is a time and place that continually exists outside of the world of physical form and can only be accessed through what we refer to as prayer and meditation, by breaking through the barriers created here by the duality of time and space.

When we see with clarity, know our direction and feel our presence we are fulfilling our commitment to God. We will have the eyes of the Son, the ear of our Father and we will feel The Holy Spirit. We will experience the abundance of God's presents, presence and what is presented to us in every moment of time.

Until then we will experience the sins of scarcity and gluttony.

Isn't scarcity the opposite of abundance?

No! This is a common misconception and leads to much confusion. The human race has divided into two groups called the 'haves' and the 'have nots'. The majority of us believe that we are have-nots and we live in scarcity.

Scarcity is the belief that there is not enough and that if we are not careful we will run out. It is the belief that the 'haves' have too much and are extravagant, and because of this the 'have nots' have to suffer scarcity.

Gluttony is the belief that we can never have too much and we better keep getting more and more in case one day we will become a have-not and suffer scarcity. It is a fear of scarcity that creates gluttony. When the 'haves' reach a point of having an excess they become extravagant in order to show off, what they believe is, their abundance. Somehow deep down we know that we are seeking abundance but we have become confused, lost and very frustrated in our search.

Abundance is being satisfied. We are satisfied when we have enough. We can never have enough until we are satisfied and we will never be satisfied until we decide what is enough. Enough is neither 'not enough' nor 'more than enough' it is enough.

Here is where the confusion lies: we will never have enough because we will never have abundance.

What! I cannot have abundance! Why not?

We cannot have abundance because Abundance is a state of being. When we are in Abundance we are satisfied with everything we have and satisfied with having nothing. We are in a state of divine satisfaction which I will call Contentment. When we are being Content in a state of Divine Abundance we have enough because we know that we have everything and that we want and need nothing. We know that God has given us everything that we need in this divine moment of time. Right here and right now there is nothing we need. We may have had scarcity in the past and seek extravagance in the future but in this present moment of time we have enough. Abundance is a state of being that can only be appreciated in each moment of time.

The richest men and women in the world do not have abundance. They never have enough of everything. They may have enough money and enough power over other people, but do they have enough time or space or peace, or clarity or direction or presence. Do they have a vision about who they are or is their vision about what they want and need to do?

Does the Queen of England live in scarcity or gluttony? Does she consider her son the Prince of Wales to live in scarcity or extravagance? Does Prince Charles consider himself to live extravagantly compared to the Sultan of Brunei or Donald Trump?

You see we measure whether we have enough by how much we have, not who we are being. We decide whether we have enough by how much we want and how much we think we need. God has put no limitations on our lives. All of our limitations are ours, not God's. God exists in Divine Abundance, and Divine Contentment and God has enough of everything because God is infinite. God is the infi-

nite creator of everything. God created everything and God created enough - not just enough if we are careful and share it out equally. God has no limits and no limitations, because God is Abundance and God is Enough of everything for everyone and God created each and everyone of us in his likeness.

We are all abundant and we are all enough, when we realise this, in every moment of time. When we realise in each moment of time that we are abundant, then, in that very moment, we know that we have enough. We have not come here to experience abundance in the past or the future but in the present, because abundance is God's gift to us.

If in this particular moment in time you are not content, and feel that you do not have enough, then you are without abundance and you are living in sin. Abundance is our reward for living without sin by being who we really are and claiming our inheritance from our Father. This inheritance will never bring us money or land or material riches, but it will be everything we ever wanted needed and truly valued. When we are the heir to the family fortune it may bring material riches but at the price of being our fate.

Does that mean that we have to be poor to be Godly?

On the contrary, to be poor is to live in poverty, which is scarcity and is a sin. To be rich is to live in gluttony which is extravagance. Contentment is to be Wealthy living in Abundance with always having enough of everything and being without nothing, except sin.

Mother Theresa was neither rich nor poor when she had everything she wanted, needed and valued.

Jesus was neither rich nor poor, and told us that all we have to do is ask and it will be for-given. When we ask to be for-given we know that even before we ask God has already given it to us. God has for-given us our sins and we are in Abundance, unless of course we choose to remain in sin, in which case we remain rich or poor, which ever we have chosen, or which ever we have inherited from our parents.

Beggars can't be choosers, so we are lead to believe. However beggars and vagrants have chosen the sin of kindness.

“I beg your pardon, surely beggars have chosen envy. Don't they envy all those people who are kind to them”?

Beggars have chosen the freedom of the streets, they have chosen not to work for a living, they have chosen not to have to pay taxes and borrow money for a mortgage. They have chosen not to study to further their education and they have retired from the rat race of modern life. Do you really believe that they envy our ability to trap ourselves in a society that controls us by our debt, controls us through our education and our health systems, and enslaves us in a work ethic that drives us to achieve more and more personal, material possessions. A system of living that cures our symptoms yet not our dis-ease. A system that gives us knowledge yet has no wisdom and a system that will make us rich yet deprive us of wealth?

Do beggars drop-out of a society that they envy?

Do we show kindness to beggars? Do we treat them like our kith and kin and our kind? Do we show them friendship? Do we, can we even look them in the eye? Is it kindness that we show them, or is it our guilt, our judgment or our convictions that we have about beggars?

Which ever way we treat a beggar, whether with envy or with kindness, with pride or with humility or with scarcity or extravagance, we are in sin.

Jesus spent many hours with the sick and the poor, and he treated beggars as he treated all people, at Oneness, at Choice and in Contentment. There was nothing he needed or wanted to give away to a beggar and there was nothing he needed or wanted from a beggar. Jesus had no envy and no kindness, he had both.

Jesus gave himself to the poor, and in Him the poor saw who they really were. He received their Gratitude, because that was who Jesus was being - In Gratitude.

To be In Gratitude is a state of being in which we are both giving and receiving in equal measure with one another. We are secure in the belief that they have, as

we have, all that we want and need. There is not the insecurity in the relationship that is produced when we do not have enough. There is not the fear someone will take what little we have, nor the insecurity we feel when we have everything we want but fear someone stealing it from us. Both poverty and plenty create insecurity. Those in both scarcity and extravagance seek to live in safety and security. It is not just the rich and famous that put a high barbed wire fence with floodlights around their dwelling houses, but also the residents of some African townships.

In Gratitude is a state of being where what is given and what is received are given and received without an agenda or a motive.

When we receive from scarcity, we create extravagance and plenty from the giver. There is no true equality in the transaction. What the giver receives in return is an appreciation of their kindness in the words 'thank you' or a grateful smile. What the giver also receives is the receiver's envy that the giver has more than enough, whilst the receiver has not enough.

When we give from plenty, we create scarcity or poverty in the receiver. Not only does the receiver receive our donation but with it a judgment that they are poor, without pride, but with the humility to accept graciously whatever is given. The giver receives from the receiver a sense of pride at being better than the receiver, because they have more than them. This is the human race in competition with the human race. What we give is our contribution to winning the race of being the best by having the most.

The winners (the haves) get the prize of having most and the losers (the have-nots) get to be poor.

For the winners, giving to the poor is a sign of plenty, which the poor see as gluttony and the rich see as an extravagance. The system, being devised and operated by the rich, allows the rich to donate to charity without becoming poor, by giving them tax advantages. Tax laws allow the rich to collect from the rich and give to the poor without paying tax. In other words, if the rich give to the poor, then the state doesn't have to. What is given to the poor is of course controlled by the rich, to ease their conscience and allay their guilt, but is designed to keep the poor in poverty and the rich in gluttony. There is no way round this until we learn from

Jesus that abundance comes from the contentment of having enough. Jesus had every thing he wanted or needed. Jesus Co-operated with all Men. He shared the hospitality of both the rich and the poor, asking for nothing and giving nothing in return except who he really was. He gave freely of his Contentment, his Co-operation and his Gratitude for life.

Jesus did not pursue the god of mammon because he knew he could not serve satan and serve God. Jesus had Health, Wealth and Wisdom. He had no scarcity, no gluttony, no extravagance and plenty of nothing.

Jesus competed with no one he participated in life by Co-operating - working together with all Men. He was neither a winner nor a loser because he was not in a race. He did not strive to be the best because he was the best he could be. He did not label himself as a part of the human race or apart from the human race. He knew he was a part of God and apart from God. God has no race. God is neither Human nor Jewish, nor was Jesus.

Jesus gave 'at cause' without thought of any effect or any reward for himself. What Jesus gave, he gave without condition, even though he knew it would lead to his condemnation by the Jewish hierarchy.

Jesus gave himself to everyone in Abundance, in Gratitude of who he was, in Oneness with everything and at the Choice of his commitment with God.

Is Charity a sin?

No, charity is not a sin, but it is created by the sin of gluttony which creates scarcity. Without gluttony there is no scarcity and without scarcity there is no charity, there is only Gratitude.

Charity without Gratitude is the act of giving to those less fortunate than ourselves. It is where the losers receive something from the winners and it is the 'have-nots' being thankful to the 'haves'.

We are not responsible for someone else's choices, nor have we the ability to ensure someone else's contentment. We can never express enough charity to make

someone else content. Charity will only give someone enough for today. When we Co-operate with our fellow Men, in each and every day, we are giving them the ability to be Content and In Gratitude with their Life, and in that moment of time to have enough.

The reality is that there is no scarcity in life, other than the scarcity that we have created for ourselves.

Jesus demonstrated this with the parable of the feeding of the 5,000. With the co-operation of the crowd, there was no competition and nobody won or lost because everyone made a contribution. Everyone was in gratitude for what they were able to give and what they were able to receive. Nobody felt threatened that they would not have enough and nobody needed the security of knowing there would be enough. They just knew there would be enough. Everyone was content because they all knew that there was no need for plenty and nobody wanted to be extravagant. There was no scarcity because there was no gluttony and there was no gluttony because there was no scarcity. Nobody was without anything and everyone was in a state of Abundance, with much more than just loaves and fishes.

That day, nobody received charity. Everybody gave at cause because in the presence of Jesus they presented their presents to each other. They gave and received their states of Contentment, Co-operation and Gratitude to each other and this is Divine Charity, which is God's Gifts to us, which are freely given. In that moment of time, in the presence of Jesus and the presence of God, they became at One with God and at Choice with God and In Gratitude with God and everyone was In Faith, In Hope and with Charity and without nothing, except sin.

Is Faith a sin?

No, faith itself is not a sin but to be without faith is a sin and to believe we have faith is a sin.

Why is having faith a sin?

To have faith is a sin because we have to have faith in something and when we have faith in something we, by definition, do not have faith in something else. God

is everything and to have faith in God requires us to have faith in everything, not just something. When we have faith in God, we have faith in everything because God is everything.

To have faith in God means to share God's Faith, which is God's Destiny for us. God has faith in each one of us to fulfil our destiny with him, eventually. It may take eternity, yet faith is eternal. Faith, correctly speaking is not something we do but something that we are. When we are being in Faith with God we are following our covenant with God, we are on track, we know our vision and our purpose and we are a disciple of our destiny with God.

In our forgetfulness we confuse faith with trust. We trust someone else when we believe that they will do what they have told us, or when we believe that they will do what we have told them. We trust other people to keep an agreement or covenant with us. What we start to realise in life is that the amount of trust that we can give to others is directly proportionate to the trust that we have for ourselves, and we can only trust our selves when we trust God. The problem is that we do not trust god because he never does what we tell him to do and he never does what we want him to do. Quite frankly, god is totally untrustworthy and lets you down right when you want him to perform most.

Hmmm! Sorry, wrong god!

When we are in faith with God, we are meeting our commitment to God and following our life path that we have chosen. Because we chose it, we can have Divine faith in it and, because it is endorsed by God, there is Divine Faith in it.

We lose our faith in God and confuse our faith with trust, when we get very frustrated at being off track.

Only faith can bring us back on track because only our faith is our track. Our faith is our path to God and our path is our faith in God. They are inseparable, except of course when we have become separated and have forgotten our faith. When we trust god we are putting our trust in something outside of our self which is a sin, because we make god 'without' us. When we are in faith with God, God is 'within' us and we are within God, and God is In Faith with us. There is then no hope required, only knowing the Light of God.

Is Hope a sin?

No, to be without hope is a sin. Many have given up hope and are in sin because they are without God.

Many believe that they have hope but are lost and frustrated because they have confused hope with wanting. Many hope to get this and attain that and achieve much. When hope has become wanting, expectation and anticipation, then all hopes are usually thwarted and are without hope. When we pile hope upon hope, we are really putting expectation upon wanting and trusting god to deliver what we think we want and need. We hope we have been good enough to deserve god's blessing and because we do not know, we hope. In our forgetfulness, we hope because we do not know. What we have forgotten is that hope and knowing are the same thing. When we are without hope we are without knowing and we are in sin. God lives in Hope for us all. God knows we will all reach our destiny eventually, even though it may take an eternity. God neither wants us nor needs us because God knows we will all come home at a time of our own choosing. God knows that we will all succeed, but because God gave us Choice he does not know when. God Hopes it will be as soon as we choose.

God has Faith, Hope and Charity in Abundance. Regrettably many have lost their faith to trust, their hope to needs and wants and their charity to scarcity and extravagance. When we once again become Godlike and treat all others with Contentment, Co-operation and Gratitude we will retain our Divine Faith, Hope and Charity in the knowing that there really is Enough for everyone.

Here endeth the Third lesson.



Lust & Love

Drama No. 4

The Sins of the Arch-Demon Asmodeus

If God is Love, how can love have a duality called lust, when God has no duality?

Because once again we are confused and, where lust is concerned, we become very frustrated.

Let us first of all look at what love is not, before we attempt to understand what Love really is.

Firstly, love is not lust because they are a duality.

Lust is the human pursuit of material benefit or gain.

“No it’s not!” I hear women protest, it is man following his basic, animal, sexual urges.

Well, basic animal sexual urges, we believe, are the basic need by all animals to reproduce their species. We believe that this sexual instinct, to propagate our genes, is a programme that all men have. Many women believe that it is a programme that they have to re-programme because in a civilised society man should only have sex when the woman agrees. Female animals apparently don’t have any choice, whereas female humans do.

This of course, is a programmed belief not an inherited instinct and is responsible in most part for fueling the battle of the sexes. In fact, sex has become a conflict, an act of war rather than an act of love.

Why is this?

Because we have created a duality called love and war and love and lust and forgotten what Love is.

Man believes that he deserves to have sex because it is his right by instinct and further more he needs sex.

Why does man need sex?

Man needs to get his emotional needs met and to release all the emotional tension that is built up because he does not get his needs met. Man doesn't need sex, he needs love. Man needs an inexhaustible supply of love because man has become disconnected from the source of real Love - God. Man is earthed by his male energy to the Earth and because he has never had a love for the Earth, is also disconnected from the Love of the Earth. Men have forgotten what Love is and are unaware of their emotional needs. When a man has sex, which is a physical act, he connects momentarily to his source and feels his true connection to Love. Man calls this orgasm and is so exhausted by the effort that he then falls asleep, believing that he has done his duty and all is well in the world again.

When a man makes love, he is meeting his need to be loved. When a man gets his need to be loved met, he no longer has a need, it has been met, and he feels loved.

When a woman makes love, she may well be getting her needs met or she may be enjoying good physical sex, which her beliefs previously denied her. Women are increasingly taking the male dominant role in all aspects of society. Men and women are becoming more and more confused with regard to their role in sex and their gender in general. Women need to be loved as well as men. However women express their needs differently to men and prefer to get them met in different ways.

Because men need to be acknowledged for what they do and women need to be cherished for who they are, the battle of the sexes remains in utter confusion.

Let me find some clarity here. Men are in lust and women are in love. Is that right?

No! Actually men are in love and women are in lust most of the time.

Men are in need of love most of the time because they are disconnected from Love.

Women are in lust some of the time when they use the control of sex in their relationship for material benefit or gain. This is the sin of lust. It is the pursuit of material gain without emotional gain. The sin of love is the pursuit of emotional gain without material gain.

Surely this means that a prostitute is not in sin because the client has an emotional gain and the prostitute a material gain.

No! Prostitution is a sin because both parties are in lust. There is no love. The prostitute receives a monetary benefit and the client receives physical release of their repressed emotions. When our society finally gets around to freely expressing who they really are and stops repressing their true emotion, the oldest profession in the world will become redundant.

Conversely, couples or communities who repress their sexuality are living in sin because they are without lust. They are living without the physical benefits that making love can provide for them.

Sex is not a sin and love is a sin.

Whoa! That is a bit radical. Do you mean that we should all give up loving and just have sex with any one we choose?

No, of course not. I recommend that we learn and practice understanding our own needs and understanding the needs of others. I then recommend that we take a good look at our beliefs with regard to sex and love and lust and decide what is right for us.

Firstly we all need to understand what we mean by these terms. Lust currently has two different meanings. It means the pursuit of material gain and the pursuit of physical sex without love.

Love means a wonderful feeling that we share with another and also means the opposite. When we say I love you, we are really saying I need your love because I don't have enough at this moment and I need you to give me some. In this sce-

nario, love means the absence of love or need. Human love is the pursuit of emotional gain which is sub-consciously driven by our need to be loved.

The common conception of lust and love is man wanting sex and woman wanting the sensual feeling of love. What is happening in our confused dual reality is that men are in fact chasing love in order to get their needs met and women are in lust, using sex to get a fur coat or a new kitchen. Either way both men and women are in sin because they are either without lust or without love. Whether they are in love or in lust they are without Love.

Love is a wonderful feeling that we share with another, when it is a wonderful feeling that we share with another. In order to Love another we must have Love to share with another. Before we can share our Love with another we must first share our Love with our self. We must first be in a state of Love our self. We must be in Love without need or lust by our self.

What does that mean - to be in love by your self?

To be 'in love by your self' means to love your self first.

Isn't that vanity?

No, vanity is to admire one's own physical attractiveness. Our physical attractiveness is what we believe we need in order to attract the opposite sex in order to get our emotional needs met. Vanity is the belief that, if we are ugly, we will not attract a 'lover' who will meet our needs - love us.

To 'love our self first' means to get our emotional needs met, our self. In reality no one needs a needy lover. To love our self first means to have no lust for physical benefit or material gain. It means we have every thing we materially need. A man cannot experience Intimacy with his partner if his rational mind is still at work trying to get his needs met . A woman cannot explore Love with her partner if her emotional mind is on buying a new dress or fantasizing with the milk man, in a vain attempt to meet her needs.

To have no lust also means to have no repressed emotions in our physical being that need to be released. The only way to stop repressing our emotions is to acknowledge them and express them. Love is our highest emotion. It is our feeling

of the Power of God. We cannot feel and express our power with God as an emotion called Love until we acknowledge God by expressing who we really are. We are all aspects of God's Love.

We will all discover God's Love when we connect to it. We will all explore God's Love when we become sensitive to it and we will all experience God's Love when we feel God's emotion for us.

God is Love and Love is God's emotion, God's energy in motion, God's power for us. With God's Love we have the power to rule our world. With God's power we have the Love to conquer our world.

Love puts us on top of our world because Love is the highest attainment and the greatest achievement in this world. Love is what all Men are driven to seek and find because they believe that they have lost it and therefore they need it. We all know at our deepest level of being that everything in this Universe that is not physical is a derivative of the emotion that we call Love.

To be in a state of Love means that we must be in a state of Love our self before we can share this state of being with our partner.

I strongly recommend practicing being in Love before practicing making love.

Is this foreplay?

No this is for play. It is God's Play. God is Love. Practice God's Play. Practice being in God's Play. Be in play, be in Love, before you play with each other in the game of Love.

We have created a duality of 'sex and love' and 'lust and love' and we confuse sex and lust as the same thing. The opposite of sexual is sensual. Sensual means using our physical senses to experience the emotion of love. Women believe that love is an emotion, whereas men believe that love is the rational affect of having sex, which they call love making when they are having sex with someone they love. What they really mean is, they make love to a partner who meets their emotional needs and have sex with a partner who releases their repressed emotion. A truly In-

timate relationship is both sexual and sensual, being physically blissful and emotionally beautiful. When our bodies physically feel the height of ecstasy we call this bliss and when our emotional body feels the height of sensuality it is pure beauty.

A woman is truly beautiful when she shares with her man, the height of her sensuality. True beauty is not a physical appearance. We have been lead to believe that only women who look beautiful physically are capable of taking a man to the heights of passion, which is of course totally untrue. Beauty is really in the eye of the beholder when the beholder sees with the eyes that cannot see.

Similarly women believe that true bliss is only attainable with the most handsome and sexually attractive men. It is not necessary to have the physique of a body builder to take a woman to the heights of blissful ecstasy. On the contrary, body building can more often lead to impotency rather than increased potency because it is pursuing beauty not bliss.

We have also created a duality of sex and gender. When sex is sex, then the genders merge together and become one in beauty and bliss. When sex means gender we have divided men and women into their respective sexes. Life is like the push-me-pull-you. We are divided into different genders in order to be attracted by the opposite gender in order to have sex as a celebration of our separation in an act of divine unification. Is it no wonder that we are confused. What makes life even more confusing is that our physical being has a gender, which is called the male or female sex; and our emotional energy has a gender which we call male or female attributes. In the French language all nouns have a male and female gender. In reality all emotions have a male or female gender.

Lust or desire is a male trait, whereas passion and love (need) have a female gender. In fact all our sins have a definite gender and it could well be stated that each gender is attracted to its opposite in a similar way to males and females being attracted by sex.

Similarly, male pride is attracted to female humility and male envy is attracted to female kindness. Female gluttony is attracted to male scarcity as is female sloth to male diligence. Male greed is attracted to female pleasing as is male arrogance

to female humbleness; male anger to female patience as is male wrath to female meekness.

It is interesting that five of the seven mortal sins are male and five of the seven spiritual sins are thus female. I must clarify here that the gender of our sins is totally separate from the gender of our physical bodies. In this world of dual reality, male sins attract female sins and male energy attracts female energy because their natural state is to be undivided. The natural state of men and women is Oneness because the natural state of pride and humility is Oneness. The natural state of men and women is Godliness. Godlikeness is natural, but on earth it is not normal.

On earth it is normal for men to pretend to be male and for women to pretend to be female. It is normal for men to be proud, envious of the success of others, to be frugal with money, to be sexual, arrogant, greedy, and hard working. It is normal for women to show humility, kindness, extravagance, sensuality, humbleness, to please their men and to not work.

Women going out to work and men becoming house husbands have challenged this normality. It is now not uncommon for men to display female traits and commit the spiritual sins whilst women wear the trousers, go out to work and become the provider rather than being dependant on their man. You see there is no right or wrong, only what we judge to be right or wrong from our perspective of life.

When women started going out to work they had to learn how to compete in a man's world. In other words they had to learn to commit male sins. The way we run our businesses has not changed as much as the way women run their lives, now that they are also competing in business. The female characteristics of kindness, humility, humbleness, pleasing and love may work for men in the female inclusive world of religion but do not work for women in the disconnected male world of commerce.

It is also normal for female women to mate with male men. This is still our belief but no longer our practice. Increasingly, male women are connecting with female women as are female men connecting with male men because it is the gender of our energy that attracts a mate not the gender of our sex. Men and women are

becoming more and more confused about both their sex and their gender. Not only are same sex partnerships becoming more and more common but we are seeing more partnerships where the woman is assuming a dominant male role. Men are becoming emasculated and adopting their female energy and allowing their partner to explore her male energy more.

Male energy is very rational, whilst female energy is very emotional. Man has invented science to make rational sense of the world. As the scientific world advances it creates a female religious world as its opposite. Religion is our female, inclusive connection to god through our church. Our church is our religious community of likeminded people. Science is our male, disconnected search for Man's exclusivity. Science is the exploration of Life with Light, but is without Love. All great inventors from Archimedes, to Galileo and Leonardo Da Vinci, through to Einstein have been connected Rationally to their Light. They were all connected to God's Authority without being connected to God's Power of Love. Consequently, all Man's inventions have allowed us to become safer, more secure and more comfortable physically in our material world but have not enhanced life in any way emotionally. Man's greatest inventions have assisted Man's capability to wage war without, unfortunately, improving Man's ability to Love his Neighbour as Himself.

Religion is the experience of Life with Love, but has no Light.

Wait a minute! Are you saying that there is no Light in our churches?

Yes, churches do not connect to the Light. People connect to Light not churches.

Do people connect to the Light in Church?

Some do, most connect to Love.

You see, firstly most people go to church to connect with God without a clear definition of who God is.

God is a Trinity. God is Love, God is Light and God is Life. Unless we connect to all Three, we are not connecting to God.

Einstein heard his messages and because of his connection to God's Light, he received God's Authority and learned much, ironically much about light. Unfortunately, he was not connected to God's Love otherwise he would not have allowed his knowledge and inventions to create the atomic bomb.

Some of our greatest church leaders, such as John Wesley have been connected to their Light. They have heard their messages and set up their own religions, and become great leaders. Unfortunately, they have not been connected to God's Love because God's Love is not divisive. God's Love is the power to unify all of Mankind, not divide it and segment it into religious factions. God did not create religion - Man did. God created spirituality, an emotional world of feeling; and physicality, a rational world of thought. In the physical world our spirituality has been hijacked by religion, which meets our need for spiritual safety and security. Religion meets our need for love but is no substitute for Spirituality, which connects us to God's Love.

Of course, many find their spirituality and connect to God, in their power and their authority, through their church. Many find God outside of any church. Unfortunately, the majority of church-goers are still lost, confused and frustrated with life. Without God's Love we will remain very confused without Clarity, and in sin. Without God's Light we will be lost without Direction, and in sin. Without God's Life we will continue to be frustrated with our own life and without Presence we will be in sin.

Many religious leaders, ministers, pastors or priests have a divine connection to God's Love. Alas, most in their own private lives, although they have great clarity in their love of Jesus, have lost their way because they have no clear direction, and are not hearing their own personal messages. In their love for their people they have lost their way, devoting their time to others and ignoring their own personal messages from God. They are consumed by saving others, rather than saving themselves first. They do not love themselves first. They may be sharing their words from God but they are not obeying them themselves. They are too busy running a

religion to be spiritual. They are so busy trying to stay out of mortal sin that they are committing spiritual sin all day long. They are so busy denying their male energy that their female energy has consumed them. Spiritual sin is alive and well and living in church whilst mortal sin is alive and well and thriving in commerce. Modern business has become 'a church' of like minded people, in mortal sin and male energy, following a sinner called satan. Modern religion has become 'a business' of like minded people, in spiritual sin and female energy, following a saint called Jesus.

Sorry, you have gone too far! Jesus was not a saint, he was a saviour.

Yes, quite correct, Jesus was neither a sinner nor a saint, he was The Saviour. He is so far the only human being in history to have Saved himself from this physical world of dual reality. By His example we may all, each and everyone of us, save ourselves also. We will not however, save ourselves by trying to become saints and doing saintly things. When we do saintly things we are trying to do what we think Jesus did. Jesus did nothing saintly. It is what we think Jesus did that makes us believe that Jesus was a saint. We are mistaken. Jesus was a Saviour because he became a saviour by being a saviour. It was who Jesus became, that Saved Jesus, not anything he did. When arrested in the garden of Gethsemane, when tried by the Jewish leaders and when crucified by the Roman Authorities, Jesus did nothing. What 'saved' Jesus was who he Discerned to Be, not anything that he ever did.

Jesus did not choose to be a saint because a saint commits spiritual sins. Jesus was both rational and emotional. He understood rationally everything that was happening to him and he felt emotionally every experience that he lived through. Jesus had a foot in both worlds. He was conscious of his physical existence and aware of his spiritual existence, but most of all Jesus was begotten, he was consciously-aware of his divinity, of being divine, of his Divine Being. Jesus knew his Divinity, he could see his rational world and he could feel his emotional existence.

Are you saying that all the saints in history are frauds?

No, I am saying that all the saints in history were saints. They were all great examples of spiritual sin. Because they were great examples of spiritual sin, their re-

ligions made them heroes and sanctified them. By their spiritual sins they were set apart from other men as great examples. They, however, were only saints. None achieved ascension like Christ. Many may have been crucified like Christ for doing things that they believed Christ did, but none became a Saviour. None were saved. No saint ever attained Christ Consciousness or became a Messiah - A Messenger of God - because they were too busy doing what they thought Jesus did instead of Being who Christ Is.

Whom is Christ?

Christ is Love. The Father is Light and the Son is Man.

I thought Jesus was the Son of God? I am confused.

Yes, most Men are confused. Let me shed some Light, and some Clarity onto this.

The New Testament is a Testament to the New Life. The Life of Jesus. Jesus was a Man who was begotten. He remembered his Life before he lived it. This is a new way to live life and is Great News. The Gospels of Jesus tell us that Jesus was the Son of Man not the Son of God. The Son of God is Life, because the Father of God is Light and the Holy Ghost of God is Love. The Son of Man means the Life of Man. Jesus was The example of the Life of Man - all men and all women.

But Jesus was the Son of God was he not?

Yes, he was in truth and in a way. Jesus was the Life of Life, the Way of Love and the Truth of Light. Jesus was the Way the Truth and the Life, as the Gospels repeatedly tell us, but they do not tell us that he was the Son of God, they tell us that he ascended (rose above) his physical and spiritual existence to sit upon the right hand of God. The Right hand of God is God's Power, God's Love, The Holy Spirit. Our saviour Jesus Christ ascended to become the Holy Spirit. Before Jesus ascended, our power was the Holy Ghost. Christ now brings that Ghost alive and brings us the Holy Spirit for us to connect with directly and exclusively. It is no longer a ghost in our past but the spirit of our presence, our Love in God. The Holy Spirit is our connection to our power.

Let me get this straight. If Jesus sits on the right hand of the Trinity and is Love, who sits on God's left hand?

On the left hand is God's Glory. The Lord's Prayer, God's Promise to us through Jesus, states "when thine is the Kingdom, the Power and the Glory, for ever and ever, Amen.

The Glory of God is to live in God's Light. It is God's Authority. When we live in the Glory of God we, hear God's words, are committed to our covenant with God and we are fulfilling our destiny. The Glory of God is that one day we will all join Him. The Glory of God is Man being Godlike, in his Godliness and without sin, by following God's Direction. God's Glory is for us to attain Christ Consciousness because the consciousness of Christ is God's Glory. Christ is our authority in God because it is the book of Christ that we are reading, seeing and hearing.

Jesus is our power to be in the likeness of God. Jesus is our Comforter because he gives us the power to be like him, to be Godlike.

In the centre of our Universe is The Kingdom of God. This is Eternity (for ever and ever) which is beyond the finite kingdoms of heaven and earth, which are the physical and spiritual existences of dual reality. In other words God's Kingdom is without duality - without sin. God's Kingdom is our ability to express all aspects of who we are in physical reality, spiritual reality or in Divine Reality.

You see Truth is the Light, Life is Life and Love is the Way.

So, Love without Light and Light without Love leads to a sinful Life. It leads to a dual reality of sin.

Light is wisdom and Wisdom is Truth. A Wise Man is a Man of Truth.

Why are all truthful men not wise?

Wisdom is knowing Divine Truth. Knowledge is having a belief and our personal truth is based on our knowledge, which is a result of our experiences of life. What ever we have personally experienced in life becomes our truth. We also adopt the truth of others, which is based on their experience of life. Our truth

therefore is personal to us because it is based on our beliefs. Anything that conflicts with our beliefs, we deem to be untrue or a lie. Truths and lies have therefore become a duality. When we are seen to tell the same truth as others, we are seen as being genuine and honest, and we are branded as a liar and a cheat or wrongful, when our truth is different from another. These are judgments that we make with regard to someone's sincerity. If we believe them then we absolve them as not being in sin and believe them to be sincere. If we do not share their truth we call them a sinner and challenge their credibility.

To be Credible is to live in Divine Truth. The Divine Truth is to know, see and feel who God really Is.

This is the Absolute Truth and is the only Truth worthy of Absolution because it is the Real Truth, which is without sin. Sin is without Credibility because sin is either in personal truth or personal untruth. Personal truth and untruth are both either subjective or objective and are never Adjective. We do truthful or untruthful things, but we can only be The Divine Truth of who we really are, and when we are, we are Being Credible.

When we are being Credible, others instantly recognise 'who we are' and instantly recognise 'who they are' in our reflection. We become a reflection of who they really are because we are a reflection of who we really are. We become their saviour. When we meet another person we see a reflection of who we are being. We either like this reflection, because we believe that we are like this person, or we dislike this person because we believe that we are not like this person. Either way we are in a love-hate relationship with all aspects of our self, discovering what is true or untrue about our self. Everybody we meet is a reflection of our sin and is reflecting what we are without. Only Jesus had the Credibility to 'give us back to ourselves' by reflecting who we really are. Jesus told us "You too can be like me" or you too can give yourself back to God by following my reflection of who I am being. Jesus was Divine Truth. His truth was personal to God not him.

A Christian is a disciple, a follower of Christ and a seeker of Christ Consciousness. The vision of all Christians is to follow Jesus. The purpose of all Christians is to be like Christ. The mission of all Christians is to become a Saviour.

So, why are we not aware of anyone, since Jesus, achieving Christ Consciousness, permanently repenting their sins, surviving their cross and ascending into heaven?

The Gospels of Jesus tell us that we too can be like Him. Why has no one yet followed him?

Why is every Christian still waiting for the 2nd Coming of Christ?

Why has no one yet seen Christ?

Wow! What a lot of questions. What a great deal of confusion, frustration and lack of direction.

Let us take it one step at a time.

Firstly, many have attained Christ Consciousness and ascended from this physical world and survived the death of the body. They are, however, not recognised by the christian religions. The christian religions, or the hierarchy of men who run each christian religion, only recognise saints not 'saviours'. For them there is, was and always will be, only one saviour. They do, have and will only ever, recognise Jesus. If you wish to recognise another ascended master, then you become excommunicated from the christian religions. Anyone may create their own religion based around any ascended, or for that matter 'unascended master', if they so choose.

Two notable examples are the religions based on the lives of the Buddha and the Dalai Lama in Tibet.

In the same way, if one does not agree with how the hierarchy is running Christianity, one may create their own religion based around Jesus. Henry VIII is a fine example of a christian who did not agree with the Vatican and set up his own religious hierarchy based in Canterbury and called it the Church of England. At that time, it is interesting to note that the king of England and his citizen followers, did not change their spirituality, just their religion.

For centuries Men have dedicated their lives to reading the 'Word' of God as written in the Bible. They have turned religion into a science and called it Theol-

ogy. They have looked at the stories in the bible and analysed them from every perspective looking for a common answer to 'who is God', 'why are we here' and 'how should we live our lives'. As yet no one has come up with a definitive answer to any of our theological questions, and they never will because there is no definitive answer.

Most christians these days seem to have given up seeking the answers and are waiting for Jesus to return and give everyone the answer. Everyone is waiting for Jesus to show up or waiting for god to send them exactly what it is that they think that they do not have and are praying daily to god to deliver to them. It seems to me that everyone is still waiting and everyone has been waiting for the last 2,000 years for the 2nd coming of Christ.

I believe that Christ will return when the Son Of Man returns. Unfortunately, Jesus is no longer the Son of Man because he ascended to become the Holy Spirit and is with us every moment of every day. Jesus cannot return because he never left. He ascended and lives in the big picture which is why we, in the little picture, cannot see him with our eyes or touch him with our hands or hear him with our ears. We can know him Intimately though, and we can feel his Love which we call the Holy Spirit, and we can see his Credibility when we have the ears to hear and the eyes to see and the heart to feel.

We are the sons and daughters of man and woman. We all individually, uniquely and exclusively have the potential, the power; and the authority, his endorsement; and the ability because we all have that wonderful gift from God called 'Life'.

We will all see, feel and know the 2nd Coming of Christ when we stop being the sons of man and become each and every one of us the Sons of Man. Now is the time for the sons and daughters of God to grow up, evolve, transform their lives and transcend this earthly world of dual reality. This means you and me. We are all God's chosen people. We are all God's people who have chosen. We just have to remember what we have chosen by exclusively connecting to God and finding our vision, sensitively detaching from this earthly existence and realising our purpose and rationally and emotionally getting on with our mission.

How do we do that?

By following the example of who Jesus was being.

But the Bible doesn't tell us who Jesus was being it tells us what Jesus was doing.

Actually that is incorrect. Jesus learned from his Bible, the Old Testament, the Jewish Torah, every thing he needed to remember about his covenant with God. Jesus did not study theology, nor did he interpret the Bible stories literally, but he continually shared with us the fact that the bible has all the answers to all the questions for those that have the eyes to see and the ears to hear.

God did not only speak to Jesus through the Bible. God spoke to Jesus in many ways through many Signs, many Wonders and many Miracles, as God does to each of us. Every person that we meet in our daily lives has a message for us. Every person we relate to in this physical world is a reflection of our sins because we all share the same sins and we all attract what is opposite to us. All opposites attract each other because at the centre of their essence they know that they and their opposite are One.

There are no definitive answers because life is infinite not definite. It is only our religions through theology and our scientists that seek definite answers to life. The only thing that we can be definite about is that Life and God are Infinite, because God is Life and God is Infinite. God is Expansive, which means God is continuously expanding in time and space and without time and space. Time is eternal, space is infinite and life is continuous. We all live in a space-time continuum. God does not stand still. Only humans try to stop the world, usually because they want to get off.

So will we ever catch up with God?

No, but we can live our vision, we can be our purpose and we can fulfil our mission for God. This is called 'waiting on' God, not 'waiting for' Jesus or even 'waiting for God' which are both the opposite of why we are here. We wait for Jesus in expectation of the future based on a judgment of the past. We wait for God in our retirement homes. We wait 'on' Jesus in the Presence of God in every present moment of time. We wait on God by serving our purpose for God's Divine Plan.

We serve God by Being Love, Being our Light, and Being our Life. Jesus continually reminded us that the answer to everything is Love. Love is all there is. When we are being Loving, Intimate and Credible, we will be in the Way of Love without the sins of 'love and hate'; 'love and war'; 'love and fear'; or 'love and lust'. We will Feel with all our Being that Love is the Way.

Here endeth the 4th Lesson.



Greed & Pleasing

Drama No. 5

The Sins of the Arch-Demon Mammon

English dictionaries do not have a very clear distinction between greed and gluttony. For that matter they do not have a very clear distinction between greed, gluttony, lust, envy, covetousness and avarice defining them all as excessive desires. One of the problems that we face with being in sin is we are not absolutely clear on what we are with or without.

This is one very good reason why we are here, to find out who we are by experiencing opposing aspects of who we really are not. Greed does not exist in God's Kingdom but does exist in large quantities here on earth.

Why is this?

Greed is the result of our separation from our equality with God. In God's Kingdom there is Equality with all things. On earth equality is separated into greed and pleasing or in other words some are more equal than others. Equality is the quality of our energy (e-quality). Whereas we all have the same energy potential or access to the same power we do not have the same ability to use it. We all have the same potential but different levels of power and it is this that creates inequality. Inequality results in those with the ability to connect to their power becoming superior to those who are more disconnected. The more connected we are to God the more exclusive, or better off, we believe that we are.

The problem is that very few of us are aware of our energy and we are therefore in ignorance of our greed.

Greed therefore can be defined as the excessive desire to want more than someone else in order to be better or more equal than they are. Here we have a clear

distinction from gluttony, which is the excessive desire to have more than enough or more than we need to avoid not having enough.

Greed is created out of the fear of losing our power and authority to another, and gluttony is created out of the fear of being without enough of everything.

We get a clearer distinction between the two when we compare their dualities or opposites. Gluttony or the desire for more than enough has an opposite of scarcity, which is the state of not having enough. Greed or the fear of being inferior to another has the opposite of pleasing which is the act of giving away our power and authority to a being who we believe to be our superior.

Being pleasing or humble is adopting a lower stance than another, so that they will see you as special, or favoured and treat you better than another. Pleasing is the act of sucking up to someone who is greedy and superior to yourself in order to negate their superiority and make them inferior to your humbleness.

To understand greed we need to look at who we are pleasing and who we are not pleasing. In an unequal world it is fair to assume that anybody that we do not please or give pleasure to we are being greedy to. That is a fantastic statement that underlines the extent of the ignorance we have towards our own greed. Subconsciously we will try to steal energy or power and take away the authority and ability from anyone that we do not like. Anyone we do not like means anyone we do not please because they are not like us and we believe that they therefore do not like us. When we have a need to be liked we will do everything we can to please people and if this fails we will adopt a different strategy to steal their energy and stop them draining ours.

There are two major dramas that we adopt because of our greed for energy and our inability to please another. Both dramas are of course a duality. The first weapon of the greedy person is to intimidate another. The Intimidator is the bully who threatens their victim with boasts of superiority, which manifest as either physical or mental violence. Whether the abuse is physical or mental, the outcome in both cases is a loss of emotional energy to the victim and a rise in false self-esteem by the bully. The victim has no choice but to become a 'poor-me', which is a state of pleasing the intimidator by expressing one's pain and suffering, inferior

status and apparent energy drain. The poor me is humbled by the arrogance of the intimidating bully.

Bullying or intimidation is a very active and overt way of stealing someone's energy. The obvious examples are the school play-ground bully and in adult life, the criminal gangs that run protection rackets, which offer protection from their own intimidation. Intimidation is easy to recognize when it involves the greedy theft of money or possessions, but is less easy to spot when it involves only the theft of emotional energy. The dominating and overbearing mother is just as intimidating as the aggressive and chauvinistic husband. Both believe that they occupy a position of superiority that demands others to please their whims and humble to their arrogance.

The alternative drama that is designed to satisfy our greed is the Interrogator. The interrogator is more covert and more subtle in their attempts to steal energy, and relies on their ability to criticize, humiliate and embarrass their victims into giving up their energy. The interrogator uses their displeasure at not being pleased by another to gain their energy fix and raise their own false confidence.

What is false confidence?

Confidence is our ability to confide in God the Father, who is our true authority. When we operate with God's authority we have God's confidence and permission, which is infinite and expansive. False confidence is stealing the authority of another and by doing so draining their confidence in order to raise our own because we are disconnected from our own true confidence because we do not confide in God for our own authority.

Jesus had true self-esteem because he was being who he really is – Jesus. He knew all Men were his equal and he knew he was equal to all Men. Jesus had no greed and he pleased no Man.

Surely the man he raised from the dead was quite pleased?

Lazarus was not pleased, he was overjoyed by being connected directly to God and his own power and authority. Jesus did not give life to the dead but connected

them to God and their own source of power and authority that gave them the ability to decide whether to live or die.

Because Jesus was connected continually to his Father, which is God's authority, he possessed the supreme confidence of God and needed to interrogate no-one.

If the intimidator creates a poor-me as their victim, who is the victim of the interrogator?

The victim of the interrogator is the aloof. The aloof is the meek and mild recluse who only speaks when spoken to and knows that when they cannot please someone it is best to keep out of the way. The aloof has learned to contain their valuable energy and avoids contact with any situation that may embarrass or humiliate them with criticism.

Both the intimidator and the interrogator are the villains of greed and both the poor me and the aloof are victims of not pleasing someone else's greed. Greed therefore is the major reason for the existence of victim-hood when we are the victim of someone else's need for power and authority.

What we are really victims of is being disconnected from our own power and authority. We are really victims of not being connected to God, because when we are fully connected to God we can be a victim of nothing and no-one.

It is the fact that we are a victim of being disconnected from God that creates villainy and evil. Evil only exists as the absence of God. Evil is not tangible or substantial or a force in its own right, it is the absence of Love. Evil is like darkness, which is the absence of light. Darkness does not exist in the presence of light because darkness is the absence of light. Death does not exist in the presence of life because death is the absence of life. Similarly, the absence of Love creates evil because the absence of Love is our disconnection from God. Love and Light and Life are all synonyms for God. We can only experience being without Love and Light and Life or being without God by being born into a dual reality where love & evil, light & dark, life & death can exist as a duality of each other.

Evil, dark, and death do not therefore exist in God's Kingdom and only exist on earth because man has created them and continues to create them.

Do you mean that we do not have to die?

Of course not! This is what Jesus really came here to tell us and experience and show us. Unfortunately christians do not seem to have gotten the message. They celebrate the death of Jesus on the cross at Easter instead of the ascension of Jesus. Christians keep telling us that Jesus died for our sins that we might be forgiven. This is nonsense because he did not die and Man is still living in sin, whether he has been forgiven or not or is a christian or not. Christians may be living a moral and ethical life as laid down by Moses in the Ten Commandments but so are a very high percentage of non-believers. What is evident is that in the western world whether you are a christian or not the majority of people are living in sin without either knowing or without even caring.

Moses told his followers that thou shalt not steal and this has become both moral and statutory law punishable with prison. Every body is still blissfully unaware of the sins that they are committing when consistently stealing other peoples energy by undermining their confidence, self-esteem and self-worth.

Extreme cases of physical abuse and intimidation are not acceptable yet we continually criticize and condemn other people and abuse them mentally without recourse.

It is totally acceptable for employers to act in a superior way to their subordinates. This is arrogance that is acceptable because it is called assertiveness. It is totally acceptable for a judge or magistrate to expect everyone in their courtroom to be humble. This is arrogance that is relabeled respect for a higher position. Everywhere we look in our society we see hierarchies that demand the respect and deference of their underlings. When ever we adopt a higher position in society than another, whether at work, or at play or in church, we are guilty of arrogance and the sin of greed and are displaying false confidence.

We define arrogance as having too much confidence or being over confident. How can we have too much confidence? We cannot have too much confidence. People are called arrogant by patronising people who believe that they do not have enough humbleness for their liking.

What we can have is the wrong kind of confidence. Confidence that is not authorized by God is false confidence and is gained at the detriment of someone else's emotional energy. God has never authorized anybody to be arrogant, greedy, patronising or assertive towards anybody else because this is a sin. Neither has God ever authorized anybody to be humble, pleasing, sub-ordinate or inferior to anybody else. God made everyone in God's image equally and any act of inequality is a sin.

War is the ultimate outcome of greed. All wars have been motivated in one way or another by greed. In all wars each side sees themselves as the victim of the opposing side who are seen as villains. All conflict will result in either competition or war unless one side abstains or appeases the opposition. The only difference between war and competition is that usually the losers in competition do not lose their life only their self-esteem. In war the losers may lose both. Whether in war or competition two sides are in conflict to see who the superior is and the one who is pronounced better than the other is called the winner or the victor.

When attacked by an aggressive intimidator we are in conflict and can either surrender to their superiority by appeasing and pleasing them or we can compete with them in battle to see who will prove to be the best. When physically attacked it is often impossible to abstain and remain neutral and conflict is almost always inevitable even though this is clearly a sin. Man has justified self-defence as legal and justified and has even made killing legal where war has been declared between countries and where killing is the result of defending a life. This is in direct conflict with Moses commandment of thou shalt not kill and the advice of Jesus to turn the other cheek.

Why do we continue to wage war and compete against our fellow Men?

Because we are greedy and we have misunderstood the scriptures in the Bible.

Do unto others as you would have them do unto you is not the same as do unto your neighbour as your neighbour has done unto you. The first part means love your neighbour because then your neighbour will love you. The second version is a mandate called an eye for an eye, which is revenge.

The problem is that we are following Man's laws instead of God's Word thinking that Man's laws are derived from the Word of God, which they are not. The whole of our western Justice System is legalized revenge. The whole point of arresting, trying, convicting and sentencing villains is to exact revenge on behalf of their victims. All villains are required to be humbled by our justice system because their arrogance will not be permitted. They are seen to have become too greedy by a very greedy society.

Unfortunately, it is society's arrogance and greed and fear of evil that creates the victims of society and the villains that need to be victimized for their crimes. Victims and villains like arrogance and humbleness, and the intimidator and the poor me, are all creations of duality that have lost their connection to God and are without Love.

In this world of sin we are all competing for energy in order to be more exclusive than other people. We compete at school to have mental energy that allows us to retain more knowledge than our peers because we believe that knowledge is power and the more knowledge that we have the more exclusive and powerful we will become. We have forgotten that with our connection to the eternal source we call God; we can get all the answers to all the questions that we will ever ask.

We compete on the playing fields and in the sports arenas to see who is physically the best because we believe that to be the fittest or the strongest will give us the ability to become the most exclusive in our particular field. Today we pay our finest sportsmen and women great rewards for their success, especially to represent their communities or their countries. Competing for our country is seen to be an honour that only the best or the most exclusive can attain. When we represent our country we have the power and the authority of our countrymen behind us. They can cheer us to victory or create our devastating defeat through their expectation of winning and their fear of losing. Winning and losing can become a matter of life and death. We support our local sports teams with fanaticism because being better than the opposition has become as important to the fans and supporters as it is to the players. Football in England, like basketball, baseball and American football, has become big business with the need to win becoming as important as the need to make money.

We compete in business to be better than our colleagues to make more money than they do. Not only do workers compete within a company to become more exclusive with a higher pay cheque and a more luxurious car, but companies compete against companies for investors to buy stock and make their company more exclusive and more profitable. The corporate world really has nothing to do with producing goods that purchasers require. It has nothing to do with serving a public interest or a public need and everything to do with the greed of people who need more and more energy that they believe is contained in a fictitious substance called money.

Money is a false energy because it is not connected to God. Money is created by Man to be able to measure who is better than whom by how much money they have. Money is seen to be the power to have what we want, the authority to have what we want and the ability to have what we want. Money makes us rich but it will never make us wealthy. Money buys us knowledge but it will never make us wise. Money buys us medicine but it will never make us healthy. Money never gives us what we really want because even people with the most money still want more.

Once we have more than enough money than we need to live on, there is only one reason we continue to pursue more and more and that is because we need to be better than someone else. Very rich people will never be happy until they are the richest person in the world. Unfortunately the richest person in the world is also the poorest. Two great examples are Howard Hughes and Paul Getty.

The problem is that we become victims of obsession. To become the richest person in the world becomes an obsession and we become bogged down with our possessions. Jesus told us that it is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

It is not a sin to have money but it is a sin to pursue money because to pursue money is a statement that we either do not have enough or that we need to be better than someone else. These are the sins of gluttony and greed.

We do not need to own more than one house but to do so makes us exclusive. We do not need to own more than one car but to do so makes us exclusive. We do

not need to own our own airplane but to do so makes us exclusive. We do not need to buy exclusive clothing but to do so makes us better than our peers. The sin is not having money but what we do with it and our motive for spending it.

The problem is that we have misunderstood what it is to be exclusive. We are all trying to be exclusive by being better than everyone else. We are all trying to be exclusive by excluding everyone else, which destroys rather than builds fellowship.

God made all Men in God's image equally, yet gave all Men an individual, unique and exclusive vision, mission and purpose to experience for God. The Divine Plan is for God to experience Life through Man. God created many Men in order to have many individual and unique experiences. God requires us to follow our exclusive path in equality with all Men following their exclusive paths, not in competition with them. It is not our purpose to exclude others but to be in fellowship with others because we cannot complete our mission in isolation from others or wasting our time trying to find out who is best.

God requires us to be connected to God and exclusively following our path back to God. Regrettably, most of western society is disconnected from God and connected in exclusivity to the god of mammon – money. The god of mammon is currently masquerading as a religion called capitalism. Capitalism during the twentieth century was in competition with or in deed in a cold war with its rival called communism. Communism failed because although its aims of equality for all were honourable, it failed to overcome the greed of the ruling hierarchy or elite that chose to be more equal than the proletariat that they represented.

The reason communism failed is the same reason that capitalism is winning, but neither are a pathway to God because both are based on greed. The problem with greed is that we have made it acceptable. Capitalism is another word for greed because it is based on a system that rewards the best. We may seek liberty, fraternity and equality but we are not practicing it through capitalism. We cannot have liberty or freedom in a society that enslaves us to a free market system that promotes money lending and debt. We cannot have fraternity or brotherhood in a society that divides us in competition and war against each other to see who is the more superior. We cannot have equality in a society that democratically elects rep-

representatives of a ruling elite that are more equal than others. Capitalism promotes the hierarchy of a minority elite that controls the power and authority and ability of its followers to be free and equal. For this reason capitalism is a carbon copy of communism where the powerful and rich may enjoy liberty, fraternity and equality amongst themselves but at the cost and detriment of the rest. The rest of us are the majority who are victims of the real greedy villains who are those that control our national governments.

So, we compete in school and we compete in business and we compete in sport and we compete in government to see which delegate wins the democratic elections and which party wins the right to govern and which party loses and wins the right or left to be in opposition to the right government.

In the end we get so confused we do not know our right from our left and our right from our wrong.

The problem is that we get what ever we choose. If we choose a democratically elected government to give our authority away to then that is what we get a democratically elected government that we give our authority away to. If we choose to work for a company whose real motives are to make more and more money for their shareholders then that is what we get, the opportunity to give our power away to a group of people that run a company whose aim is to make more and more money for its shareholders.

If we choose to go to school to be taught how to become logical and rational in a system that rewards academic achievement and stifles creativity and emotional development then that is what we get, educated to become rationally intelligent idiots and emotional cripples. Emotionally inept people are given pride of place in city board-rooms because emotion gets in the way of making money. If we choose to reward our sporting heroes financially and emotionally for excelling at their sport then we get sporting heroes with massive egos who believe that they are successful and better than mere mortals.

Like the Pharaohs and Caesars of antiquity, if we choose to treat individuals as gods believing them to be better than us then we will create people who truly believe that they are better than us. When we choose to worship, pray to, show alle-

giance to and seek fellowship with people who we believe are better than we are, we are creating false idols and graven images of who God really is.

Whenever we elevate our peers higher than ourselves we give away our energy and power to them.

Absolute power corrupts absolutely means that absolute power only exists in God's Kingdom and, down here in the realm of the relative; our power is limited to our ability to connect to God.

You see, we have been given the authority to choose by God but our ability to use it is tempered by our power. The only way we can become truly powerful is to become like God, though some have discovered that they can tap in to a false power – the power of greed. Since time began Men have sought to achieve the power of the gods. Unfortunately, the power of the gods is based on sin and greed. The power of the gods is the ability to use the power of the collective people to reign supreme. Victors always rise to power on the backs of the down-trodden and defeated. Mortal kings and queens gain their power from the humbleness and pleasing of their subjects. Dictators intimidate their followers into making them powerful. The power of all greedy people is based on prejudice. When a leader becomes prejudiced in favour of their people they become prejudiced against the favour of other people. Hitler was a great leader because he channelled the energy of his people in favour of a white Caucasian master race of superior humans and against the perceived inferior races of Jews, Poles and Gypsies. Hitler was a great leader and became almost a god to his people in the same way that Julius Caesar was to the Romans. Caesar was a great leader who commanded his troops in many victorious battles and conquered many enemies of Rome. Caesar was prejudiced in favour of all Romans and prejudiced against all people who were not. Caesar saw Romans as a master race in the same way that Hitler saw his German race. The same is true of all great historical leaders. They all realized that to be a victor and to be a hero one has to be a villain that steals their power from their victims. The art of leadership is to promise your followers great power and riches and land and authority over others. Great leaders persuade people to be prejudiced in favour of them, which allow them to be prejudiced against their victims. George Bush had little trouble in America persuading his people to be prejudiced against

Moslems in Afghanistan after the bombing of the twin towers. In fact there was so much hatred and prejudice against Moslems in general by the American people that he was able to go on and invade Iraq on the strength of the united power he received from his people. The villain once again became a hero and will continue to exercise his god like status until he is eventually defeated and replaced by the people with a more heroic leader.

You see, like George Bush, Tony Blair has been made a villain by the choices of his people to be victims of his autocratic government. Villains cannot exist without victims. Tony Blair did not make the British people victims they chose this themselves. The British people have made Tony Blair either a hero or a villain by their own victim-hood. In the same way that Hitler became a victim of being the villainous leader of the Germans and Caesar became a victim of being the heroic leader of the Romans, both George Bush and Tony Blair will eventually become the victims of the very people that have created them as villains. Whether they go down in history as heroes or villains is just a matter of perspective and who writes the history books, but they will all have become greedy victims in one way or another because they chose to lead and please their people instead of following their own path.

It has been the same throughout history and will not change until we find a leader that is without greed and the corruption of power and has the power and the authority from God to lead his own people.

We had one such leader called Jesus Christ and he was killed by those who were prejudiced against him, was he not?

No he was not. Jesus was neither a victim nor a villain although he may well have been described in some history books as such by people with poor perception of the real truth.

Jesus was given the power and the authority from God to lead his own life. He had no followers or people who were his own. Jesus owned nothing and no-one.

What about the disciples, the followers of Jesus?

The disciples were the followers of God not the followers of Jesus. Jesus did not use them to increase his own power; on the contrary he empowered them to learn the mysteries of how to connect to God in order to follow their own destinies and connect to their own power. The disciples did not follow the teachings of Jesus for they learned from him how to use the eyes and the ears of God, so that they did not have to listen to the parables. The disciples learned the mysteries of Life by following the example of Jesus not the teachings of Jesus that were given to the unbelievers.

The Apostles, having learned the mysteries for themselves were then able to spread the Gospel or Good News that we can all be like Jesus and follow the word of God, once we learn the eyes to see and the ears to hear. Unfortunately, two thousands years later there are still many who are having to read the parables and waiting for Jesus to come back so that they can choose to follow him. Meanwhile Jesus is waiting on us to wait on God, to join him in our rightful home, which is the Kingdom of God. We can get there today by following his example, and following our own faith in God, towards our own unique destiny. We will not join him by being a victim or a villain, a coward or a hero, a leader or a follower, or by being greedy or pleasing or arrogant or humble, but by being reasonable and responsible on our journey in life.

We have been taught that our purpose is to grow up to become responsible adults by responding to the programming of our fate. This way we give away our authority and control to the leaders that govern us. We are taught academic knowledge that is designed to keep us disconnected from our source and the power that is inherently ours. When we become truly Responsible we will take responsibility for our own power, our own authority and become responsible for our own actions. Only then will we have the power, authority and ability to respond to life and choose the life that we have already chosen, our path with God. Until then we will be at the fate of our greedy masters having to please them and react to their every whim and fancy. A follower is a pleasing slave of a greedy leader. A servant is the humble slave of a greedy master. An employee is the appeasing worker for a greedy employer. A soldier is the obedient tool of a greedy general. A school-child

is the humble pupil of an arrogant and greedy teacher. In sport we are the deferring champion to a greedy and defiant crowd of supporters.

In every case, whether we adopt the role of the victim or the villain we have abdicated our responsibility to follow our own path. Our only responsibility is to God and to follow our calling. God is calling each and every one of us in each and every moment of time and we have the choice as to whether we react to our fate or respond to our destiny and surrender to God's Choice.

The problem is that we have become unreasonable because we have lost the ability to reason out why we are here. At birth we forgot our reason for being born into this world and we continue to seek through our life the reason for our existence here. We all behave unreasonably until we discover our purpose for being here. The whole world is acting unreasonably, we only have to stop and take a look at what we are creating in this world to see how unreasonable we have become.

Man has known how unreasonable Man is since Adam and Eve descended from the Garden of Eden. Since time began Man has sought to find the reason for his existence. Unfortunately, we have confused being reasonable with being rational and have declared being irrational unreasonable. We have come to the conclusion that to be rational is reasonable and have pursued for centuries now a logical answer to why we are here and indeed where and what 'here' is.

The more we pursue our logical rational search for the answers to Mankind the more distant we become from God. Theologians have for many years understood this and denounced science as a heresy and declared that we will only find god in the unfathomable parables, psalms and proverbs of the Bible. They believe that god is to be found only in the illogical pursuit of faith in the miracles and mysteries of our spiritual ancestry. The battle of science and religion will continue until Man realizes as Leonardo Da Vinci did that God exists in the art of science and the science of art. Only when the duality is overcome can we escape the density of this physical and spiritual realm of earth and bring the Garden of Eden once more into the lives of everyone.

When will that be?

When we all stop trying to be perfect.

The problem is that we see God as a perfect being, which God is, and we are all striving to become perfect beings. What we do not realize is that Perfection only exists in the world of the Absolute, where everything is absolutely perfect. We exist in the realm of the relative, where perfection is relative to imperfection. We forget that we have come here precisely because this world is imperfect to experience the imperfections of who we are. Perfection cannot exist in the presence of imperfection and the pursuit of perfection in itself creates our perspective of what is imperfect. In other words the more we seek to achieve perfection the more imperfect we will become, because the one cannot exist in duality without the other. The best we will ever achieve is to appear to be more perfect than someone else, which is a subjective judgment that we are in some way superior to another, and this is just vanity. We will search in vain for perfection in this world because it does not exist. All we will find is excellence. Excellence is a majority view that one person has superior qualities or characteristics or attainments than another, but that is all excellence is, a perspective that is shared by a majority. One day perfection will be shared by everyone in the Kingdom of God but until then we will spend many, many ages exploring, discovering and experiencing our imperfections. From God's perspective we are all perfectly designed to carry out the mission that we have undertaken for God. It is with the greatest arrogance that we decide that God is capable of creating something that is not both perfect and excellent.

We will cease to seek perfection once we understand how unreasonable this quest is. When we gain the ability to reason we will become reasonable. All we have to do to learn the reason for anything is to ask God. Ask and it will be given to you was the advice of Jesus. As children we ask our parents Why! Why! Why! Continually until we learn. As adults we must ask our Father the same questions: "Why am I here" and "Who am I" are just two. A great question to ask God is "What is the reason for this" and "What is the reason for that". Unless we learn the reason for our life and our journey we are just living an excuse to be greedy or an excuse to please another; an excuse to be humble or an excuse to be arrogant; an excuse to wage war or an excuse to make peace. Our life becomes an excuse for living and the usual excuse for not living is death. The usual excuse for not loving is fear and the usual excuse for not being of light is the darkness.

What is your excuse?

To move out of greed and pleasing we are required to be Responsible to God, have the ability to Reason with God, and be Equal to God. God has never asked us to be humble to Man or God, has never asked us to please God or appease God or defer to God, or be inferior to God. We have only to be Equal with God.

When we cease the battle for equality and inequality among men, we will find a state of being in Equilibrium with God and all Men and will find Equability & Equanimity with God.

Only when we 'love our neighbour as our self' and 'do unto others as we would have them do unto us', will we know that in True Reality - We are All Equal.

Here endeth the fifth lesson.



Wrath & Meekness

Drama No. 6

The Sins of the Arch-Demon Satan

Wrath is an outward expression of our frustration called anger, which is caused by an absence of patience or the inability to retain our emotional energy. When we have learned to ‘contain’ our emotional energy, we are said to be patient or meek, as our anger is mild or weak instead of strong and violent.

Wrath is an old biblical term used very little today. In the Bible it is used in both upper and lower case. Lower case wrath is the wrath of man, whereas upper case Wrath is the Wroth of God.

What is the difference?

Anger!

Man has lots of anger, whereas God has no anger. Anger has no upper case status. God has no anger but Wrath is a state of Divinity. In duality anger and wrath have become a singularity and now mean the same thing. They both have an opposite which is meekness or patience, which forebears the anger or wrath of another man. Divine Wroth, however, is something completely different. Although it is believed by many to be god’s anger when we do wrong and are sinful, this is a false belief that is consistent with natural disasters being acts of god.

God does not act, God does not judge, God does not create nature or human nature, God does not get angry because God does not ‘do’, God ‘is’.

Yet God has Wrath?

Yes, but God’s Wroth is without anger and without meekness and without patience and without wrath. It is precisely because God is without wrath & meek-

ness; anger & patience; frustration & calm; that he created us in God's image in order for us to experience these things for God in this world of dual reality.

So, what is God's Wroth?

God's Wroth is God's direction, clarity and presence that is available to each and every one of us in every moment of time. God's Wroth defines our destiny and shines on our path. God's Wroth gives us vision and revelation and insight and connects us to Spirit. God's Wroth shows us the way, the truth and the light and gives us our messages and our signs in wonders and in miracles. God's Wroth is God's constant confirmation and endorsement of our unique, individual and exclusive covenant with God.

What about God's meekness, for the meek will inherit the earth, will they not?

Yes, the meek will inherit the earth and the angry will create hell on earth for the meek to inherit. It is not our destiny to inherit the earth but to ascend into Heaven – the Kingdom of God. There are neither meek men in God's Kingdom nor any angry men. When we repent our wrath and our meekness we shall become Fulfilled, Fulfilled with the power, the authority and the ability of God to create Heaven on Earth.

But I thought patience was a virtue?

Patience is a virtue of man not an attribute of God. Virtues of man are spiritual sins not divine attainments. Virtues are states of being defined by the christian church as preferable to deadly sins. When we state a preference we are making a judgment as to which state of being is right or wrong, good or bad, better or worse. God makes no judgment and has no preference because God has given all people their own choice, which is their preference. If Man gives up his choice to the preference of his religion that is his choice but it is not a Divine Choice. Man may be patient to avoid the anger or frustration of having to wait for something but this is not God's Choice. God's Choice is neither anger nor patience. God chooses to be Fulfilled, which is without wrath and meekness. God never makes us wait for anything because everything is fore-given. We already have everything that we need when we follow God's Wrath. When we are on track we have already

received in that moment everything that is required to follow our destiny. When we are off track we are following our fate and will never be Fulfilled.

When we follow our fate life becomes very hard and sticky because we experience resistance. Our resistance to the natural flow of life creates frustration that results eventually in anger. Some people believe that to be meek is a weakness and assert their anger at every opportunity. Other people who have been taught that patience is a virtue have learned to repress their anger and be both meek and patient believing in their humility and self righteousness that they will overcome the evil of those full of wrath. Some even believe that those who are wrathful will eventually be dealt with by the wrath of god on judgment day, by a god who is non-judgmental. We are free to choose and to choose what we believe and to believe what we have chosen, until we choose to change.

We can either choose for god to have mercy on us or we can choose God's Mercy.

What is God's Mercy?

God's Mercy is God's Love for all Life. To be 'In the Mercy of God' means to be in the Power of God the Holy Spirit. To be 'at the mercy of man' means to give your power away to another man, even the power over your own life or death. To be 'In the Wroth of God' means to be in the Authority of God the Father and following your Destiny. To be in the wrath of man is to be at the receiving end of someone's anger and being blamed for their frustration.

When we are in the power of the Mercy of God and in the authority of the Wroth of God we have the ability to become Fulfilled.

God is the author of our Life and God author-ises our life as we go along. God only exists in the present moment and this is where we receive our authority. It is no good talking to god on a Sunday and getting your instructions for the week ahead because God doesn't work like that. We receive our authority in the presence of God. That means in the 'now' and in each and every 'now' or moment in time. God is always with us. The question is: Are we with God or without God and in sin. Without our authorization from God we are in sin because we may

have the power but we do not have the authority and therefore do not have the ability to be on track.

Whenever we get off track we encounter resistance because we are going against God or the flow of life. We are travelling up stream against the current and we hit a blockage – us. We are journeying in the wrong direction and our polarity is negative because we have disconnected from our source. What we do then is to get out of the river and rest a while on the river bank to get our energy back. What we have to do is to release the anger that we have built up within our emotional body because we were frustrated by our efforts. Whenever we are not flowing with life we will get very frustrated and build up a reservoir of negative energy called anger that we need to release. If we do not release this anger it will grow and grow until eventually it will solidify and manifest as a dis-ease in the physical body. All illness is created in this way and our illnesses are therefore a sign that we are off track and traveling in the wrong direction. If we continue to ignore our messages and not change direction our illness will eventually kill us.

The problem with resting on the river bank is that we are not in the flow and we are not getting our messages. Most times we get back in the river and start paddling up stream again only to be pushed by the current sideways until we eventually reach the other bank and can once again take a breather.

We will carry on battling the river until we learn to stay out of the river and accept our fate or we discover that it is our destiny to flow with the current and ‘let go & let God’. When we learn to trust God and follow God’s direction in each and every moment, we find our Faith in God.

As we flow down the river we are continually trying to keep our head above water and steer our path around any obstacles. We encounter many obstacles in the river – mainly other people, and we are tempted to join them and flow together. As soon as we do so, we accept their common authority and we disconnect from our own. We have found that travelling together in a community through life is preferable but will never fulfill our own destiny. What happens is that the community builds a life raft and elects a captain to steer it and it can be some time before we realize that the life raft is a death raft and taking us back towards our fate.

We may have presence and we may have direction but we lack clarity and we will soon encounter many rapids in the river of our journey. Without direction we get lost and without clarity we get confused. We believe that life is a struggle and that we have to keep our head above water. What God requires us to do is to fully immerse ourselves in the flow of life. The river represents our spiritual life and God is Spirit. The river bank and the air above represent the physical world and Man is physical. As usual we have got it the wrong way round. Instead of paddling with our feet in the water and our head in the air we are required to flow with our head in the water and our feet firmly grounded on the river bank. We are spiritual beings experiencing a physical existence not physical beings experiencing a spiritual existence, by going for a spiritual swim in the river. Instead of putting our head in the river and finding clarity we are putting our head in the clouds and finding confusion.

Only when we immerse ourselves in the flowing river in each moment of time will we relive God's presence, clarity and direction and relieve our lostness, confusion and frustration.

We are required to learn to live in spirit whilst in our physical bodies. Allegedly Man evolved from the Fishes. As fish we swam in the flow of life and never came up for air because we did not need to. We had a relative freedom and safety in our river or sea and we were blissfully unaware of the physical world that was beyond the surface. As we evolved arms and legs from our fins and tail we were able to venture into a new world without water that before we could only dream about. Today we have reached a level of evolution where some, those who choose, are ready to venture once more beyond the physical boundaries of our pond and follow the spiritual river to the vast sea that is every river's destiny. Like every stream it is our journey to be born at our source and travel effortlessly towards the vast ocean of all and everything that is God. It is now time to move out of the fate of the muddy ponds that we have rested in and once again flow with life towards a new spiritual existence beyond the realm of this physical world to a place we have only dreamed of, called Heaven. The Kingdom of God is at hand and exists just above the surface of our physical world and God is giving us all a hand to get there. All we have to do is to grasp the hand of God firmly and consistently and God will guide us

and support us in this momentous journey into the next dimension of our existence.

Fish are in sin because they are with the sea but without the land. We are in sin because we are with the physical earth but without the spiritual heaven that is our inheritance. It was our destiny as fish to become amphibious and live on land and in the sea, as it is now as animals our destiny to become the inhabitants of Heaven on Earth as spiritual beings in a physical world.

So what is stopping us?

Anger is stopping us. We do not understand anger because we are unaware of our spiritual being. We call anger an emotion but experience it as the reaction of having too much anger. When we cannot control our anger any longer we react in an angry, violent, assertive and wrathful manner. We have become confused because we are taught to control our anger by not expressing our anger. We are taught to not express our anger because we are not consciously in control of expressing our anger and we are therefore seen to be dangerous and out of control. We believe that when we get angry we lose our self control, whereas, the reality is that with true self-control we are following our true authority and never get frustrated and never build up negative energy or anger. It is because we are not under the control and direction of our higher Self or God that we do not have Self-control and therefore are continuously building up reserves of anger from our frustrations and tolerations of life.

Without true self-control we are all pretending to have self control, and are being controlled by our lower self which is our id or sub-conscious self, which expresses control through our ego or conscious self. The problem is that our ego, who is the conscious being who we think consciously that we are, is under the sub-conscious control of our id, who in many cases can resemble the little devil over whom we have no control. It appears that satan is alive and well and living in our sub-conscious mind and feeding off all the negative energy we have stored there called anger. The little devil thrives on our frustration because it is precisely this that feeds him and the more frustrated and angry we get the more we feed him and the bigger the little devil becomes. The bigger our inner demons become the

more difficult it is to control our self consciously and the more evil we are judged to be.

What happens is that whenever we are oppressed or hit resistance in life our power is suppressed and creates negative energy, which we then repress or store.

What is negative energy?

Negative energy is the absence of energy or the absence of Love and Life, which we call evil. Life is a process of evolution. Life becomes evil when we live life backwards as evil and live love backwards as evol-ution. The purpose of life is not evolution but revolution. Life revolves in cycles unless we are living our fate which is to evolve through the ages. The difference is that we can change our life instantly by revolving our direction, whereas evolution takes literally ages. We are not in control of our evolution but we are in control of our own revolution. Our Soul is waiting for us to revolt. When we re-volt we recharge our batteries and connect to the current that is flowing with Life and Love – God. Positive energy is God's Love that powers our flow in the current of Life. Only positive energy really exists. Negative energy is a creation of duality and is created by us when we are off track. When we eventually release this repressed energy because we are unable to suppress our energy any further without risk of death, we reach a point where we can no longer be oppressed and we react with anger.

We have been taught that anger is bad for us and then, when we suffer from too much repressed anger and become psychologically sick, we are told by our therapists and counselors that it is wrong to suppress our anger and teach us how to express it in a non violent way. Anger management teaches us just that. It teaches us how to successfully suppress our energy further so that we can hold more repressed energy without having to react and release it out of control. The result of repressing our anger is to become more and more psychologically depressed and under the control of others.

What we are required to learn is how to become expressive of who we really are, which is very impressive indeed. Trying to impress people with our patience and ability to repress our suppressed emotions will only make us psychologically

and eventually physically ill. We are not required to suppress our anger, but to repent our anger and allow Love to fill the void.

Instead of learning to express only the positive emotions of Love we are taught to manage our energy deficit with calm and patience. The ability to be calm and patient is the ability to repress our lack of love for certain aspects of our self. It is our ability to deceive our self that all is well and we have no reason to suffer because we have reprogrammed our sub-conscious to ignore these areas of energy deficiency that exist in our psyche. Consequently our sub-conscious is forced to operate and function on reduced power until eventually we have a break-down, which means the sub-conscious admits defeat as it is no longer able to function in acceptable control.

Insanity is declared when our sub-conscious admits to being out of control and we are unable consciously to take control of our self. We have reached a point where inner calm is no longer an option and our patience has finally run out. The final straw breaks the camels back when we are unable to repress any more anger. The extent of the energy void in which we store our negative energy has reached its limit.

We have reached a point where we can neither laugh nor cry to release our tension and our system is on red alert and anything can happen in the next half an hour. The whole point about anger is that it is not tangible and definable because it is not substantial. Anger is a non-entity in as much as it does not exist. Anger is like a hole, the more you try to cut it out the bigger it gets. Anger is the absence of Love and the only anti-dote is Love, pure unadulterated Love that is of God. Love quenches anger instantly. The antidote to an angry person is not to love them but to connect them to God's Love. When we try to love them, we show them our human love which is our need for Love. The only person so far that has expressed the ability to disperse anger, pain and suffering instantly is Jesus because he was totally connected to the Holy Spirit at all times. The Holy Spirit is our source of power and is the only anti-dote to healing anger.

Until we restore ourselves to a state of pure Love and recover from all the anger that we have repressed over the years we cannot heal others of their anger. All

we will achieve is reflecting our anger back to the angry. We will feed the fires of wrath and evil instead of quenching them. We cannot fulfill our destiny of Loving our neighbour until we are fulfilled with the power and the authority of God to follow our faith in God. Until then we will get angry unless we have the patience to wait for our fate, which is death.

This is the paradox of anger: It is neither beneficial to repress it nor to express it. Unless we suppress oppression with Love we will have to repress anger and become depressed. Oppress anger with Love not love. Express Love not anger or need. Impress God not your oppressors. Suppress the anger of others with Love.

And what of patience?

Patience can wait. Patient people become patients in hospitals and infirmaries. It is our destiny to wait on God and not wait for god. The old and the infirm that have followed their fate with obedience will end up waiting for god in nursing homes. If they have not already learned patience they will be given more than enough time to learn. Patience is the virtue of those who wait for god to make their choices.

Waiting on God is serving God by following God's exclusive covenant with us. It is surrendering to the Will of God which is God's Faith in us.

God has given us the choice to choose our fate or our destiny. We can follow our Faith in God or we can follow our trust in man. God's choice is to follow the Wrath of God, but until then we will experience anger or patience whilst waiting for clarity and direction.

Why do we have to wait?

Until we have the ears to hear and the eyes to see we get our messages in riddles, puzzles, parables and dreams. These messages do not always arrive instantly as it depends on how well our connection is to God. When our vibration is low we do not have enough energy to receive our messages and it may take some time for God to get through to us. God does not have a problem communicating to us it is us that has the problem communicating with God. This is why we go to church to

pray and worship in fellowship. We use the exponential power of the group to establish a direct connection.

Does God ever get tired of waiting for us?

No, God's Realm has no time, it is infinite and eternal. Waiting is just a matter of time and God exists outside of time. God waits for no Man and never gets tired because God never sleeps. God has time for everyone but only present time, which is the Presence of God and God's present to us. Every moment of time belongs to God and we can present our selves to God in every moment that we choose. It is our choice which moments of time that we share with God. We have all the time in the world to be with God or to be without God and be in sin.

The problem is that we treat time like we treat money. We can spend it, save it or waste it and most of the time we either spend it or waste it trying to make more money that we can spend or waste, whilst at the same time we are trying to find ways to save both time and money. We spend all our time trying to save enough money to be able to spend time how we really want to spend time and never get round to achieving either. It is a bit like a cat or dog chasing its tail. We spend time working hard to have enough money so that we no longer have to spend time working. We continue to chase our tail until we eventually disappear up our own backside. This is the British disease: Our upper lip has become so stiff that we have learned so much patience and good manners that our levels of repressed anger are reaching breaking point. We believe that it is just not done to make a fuss or complain and hide behind our good old British reserve and dignity.

We have sold our integrity down the river in preference for our dignity.

What's the difference?

Our dignity is our sense of who we think we are. It is our false self-esteem that belies our ego and is what we need to be recognized as – dignified.

Our integrity is our sense of who we really are. When we are in integrity we are whole and no longer need to justify our need to be acknowledged with dignity.

The British are like the ostrich that sticks its head in the sand. The correct term is to be aloof, which means that we hide behind our comfort zone and build thick,

high walls or boundaries to stop others invading our space and stealing our energy. From behind our safe barricade we criticize and condemn the actions of others as interrogators. We are the cynics and believe that all others are fools because they lack our pomp and circumstance and history and ritual and pageantry and breeding and sentimentality.

What other nations lack is our obsession with all things British, which we desperately need in order to be acknowledged as the world power that our national esteem has been built on. Our national esteem is based on the Commonwealth of Nations that comprised the British Empire. The British Commonwealth is a collection of nations that were originally conquered by the British for their commonwealth, which was duly confiscated in the name of the King or Queen of England.

At the height of the British Empire our rulers were obsessed with conquering the world as were the French, the Spanish and the Portuguese. European monarchs became very attached to the riches of other nations and chose to possess them, all be it in a very dignified way.

We believe that we have the power to lead the world, but we are mistaken. Only God has the power to show the world the way but unfortunately the world is not listening. The world does not need a leader because it is not going anywhere. The problem is that too many people in the world are lost and confused and believe that they need to go somewhere and believe that they need a leader to take them there. There are no shortages of leaders who believe that theirs is the way and need the acknowledgement and esteem of people following their direction. The recent death of the Pope underlines the desperate need that the sheep of the world have to follow one shepherd.

Whenever we are following the direction of someone else we are off track. Whether our motives are possessive or obsessive they are based on need and attachment and will result in frustration and eventual anger. The more patient we are in waiting for our shepherd to come and herd us in a flock like sheep towards one common destiny, the angrier we will become when he does not show up.

Christians have been waiting for 2,000 years for their Messiah to return and lead them, whilst the Jews, who 2,000 years ago rejected Christ as the Messiah, are still waiting for the first appearance of their shepherd.

In the meantime Christians and Jews alike pray obsessively for more and more possessions to become attached to and move further and further away from their own personal faith with God. They pray and worship and seek kinship with their own kind and are oblivious to the chaos and disaster that they are causing around the world. Natural disasters are not natural; they are caused by our actions, our beliefs and our dramas. We are one with the natural world and the natural world is sensitive to all our thoughts and words and deeds. We have forgotten how creative Man is, and we have forgotten that what we call acts of God are really the results of the combined actions of Man. All our repressed anger is reflected in our outside world. As within, so without and as above, so below. We can never escape the consequences of our own actions as Jesus taught us that what we sow, so shall we reap.

When we express anger we receive it back in return. When we express patience we are left waiting for whatever we are waiting for.

We have all become insensitive to the world in which we live and attached to everything in the world that we own. The world does not like being owned by Man and will erupt violently to all Man's attempts to tame and conquer the world. The earth is a living organism that is self-healing. Man has been living here for at least 200,000 years yet our history only records the last 4,000 years. Perhaps the earth has its own way of becoming born again.

At this time the people of earth are receiving many warning messages, not from God but from the earth and space. Over the past few years we have been inundated with disaster movies foretelling the end of civilization on earth; from collisions by meteor or comet, to global warming, global cooling and a new ice age, and volcanic eruptions, earth quakes and tidal waves; to nuclear desert or flooding by earth shift or polar melting.

Over the same period of time the pace of life has become faster and faster and whole societies are suffering from the results of the tension and stress of modern

living. Man is choosing to self destruct and is chasing his tail faster and faster and becoming angrier and angrier and blaming god.

It's all god's fault, but we can't get hold of god to talk to him so we will rebel and revolt and blame our political leaders.

When will we wake up and see the big picture?

When we get to the very bottom of our pit and declare: "Dear God, I cannot take anymore, there must be more to life than this"!

At this point in their lives many people have witnessed the extra-ordinary world of God. The wonders and the miracles of God as displayed by Jesus are common in God's world but they are missing in a world of rational unbelievers. We will start to experience miracles instead of disasters when we start to live in God's world. We can either live in a world of negativity where 200,000 people died together as the victims of a great tsunami or we can choose to live in a positive world where not one wild animal was killed by the tidal waves because they heard God's warning and escaped to higher ground. We can live in a world where our bucket is half empty or our bucket is half full and listen to the amazing stories of the survivors of the tsunami who were lead by God that day and lived to learn a new experience of life that will change their faith for ever.

What we believe creates our behaviour and our behaviour creates our actions. When we are obsessed with sinful living and obsessed with owning possessions, and are not transparent to the negative forces that Man creates in this world, then we are at risk of a mighty wave washing away all that we own and are obsessed with.

When we do not listen to our directions from God we will not learn the lessons that we have come to learn and we will experience problems that frustrate us and make us angry. As our problems increase, so our frustration increases and we enter into chaos. It is this combined chaos in which so many people live that creates the disasters that we experience. Our experiences may be single and affect only us or we may through our attachment to our society fall prey to the national disasters

that occur on a global or regional scale. These are not acts of god but are the reactions to the world that we are continually creating. We are the cause of everything that happens in our life, yet this is not clearly apparent and will not become clear until we become Transparent like God.

God feels all our emotions but is Transparent to all our anger. This is why God has no wrath, because God is Transparent to anger, it has no effect on God. God is sensitive to our anger but detached from it, which makes God Transparent. We can become like God, transparent to the anger and negative energy that is created in this world, not by being patient but by being detached and sensitive ourselves.

When we are insensitive to the world we encounter all the problems of the world. When we are sensitive to where people are we can see the bigger picture of why they are there and when we are attached to the outcome of their problems we become part of the problem and share the consequences of their problems. When we shift from being insensitive to others or attached to others we can become both detached from their path yet sensitive to their path. Only then can we let others follow their path and only then will others become transparent to our path. When we are following our path and allowing all others to follow their paths there will no longer be any frustration nor any anger and we will no longer have to patiently wait for God because we will be in constant two way communication.

Only when we are Fulfilled with the authority of God and Transparent to the authority of Man can we become truly Joyful.

Joy is being in the presence of God and filled full of the Holy Spirit of God's power that is Love. Until we learn the ability to control our own actions, we will not be transparent to anger and our fulfillment and joy will become impaired. Until then we will seek the pleasures of the flesh, the fun of stealing other peoples' energy through sarcasm, cynicism and a comedy of errors in the way that we think and interact with others. Those with a strong self will, who are stubborn and determined will become hedonists and pleasure seekers but will never find the contentment or fulfillment of pure Joy.

The Joy of God is being in the full power of God and the Fulfillment of God is following the authority of God. Only then do we have the ability to follow our

faith, which is our covenant with God or our destiny. We follow our faith when we do the work of God, which we call following the word of God. This is not as some people would have us believe following the literal interpretation of the Bible, but following the interpretation of the Bible that God gives to us. Our work for God is to follow our word from God. To follow someone else's word from God, which we do when we translate the Bible literally, is to follow our fate. Many religious sects are following the rote of Man instead of the Wrote of God. Our rote is to do by repetition and habit, which is our fate.

What is the Wrote of God?

The Wrote of God is the Work of God, which is God's Wroth or to do Divine Work by following the Divine Plan. To 'wrote' is to do work for God and when we have worked for God we have wrought our passage to God.

Everything was very clear until man discovered language and wrote down what they had wrought in the written word. Their work for God became their word of god, which they presented for acclaim and acknowledgement to other Men as the 'word of god'. When other people did not follow their word from god, they became very frustrated and angry and believed that their wrath was god's wrath.

Is this the god's truth?

No this is my God's truth or my truth from God. To hear your truth from God you must use your own ears to hear and your own eyes to see what you discern will keep you on your individual path, which God has 'wrote' for you. Otherwise you will follow your fate and continue in the rote of the usual routines and habits and addictions and obsessions that define the world in which you currently exist.

God has wrote our work and it is God's word to us, which is God's Wroth.

This is where it gets really tricky; what we do in this world is not the result of God's Word or Wroth but the result of our word and worth. God has given us all choice and we are created in the likeness of God. We are therefore creating our own world by what we think, what we say and what we do. Our thoughts, words and deeds are all creative and are responsible for creating the world in which we exist. Whether we are considered responsible or not we are responsible for creat-

ing our own world. We are the mind of God, the voice of God and the instrument of God, that God has created in order to experience explore and discover all aspects of this physical and spiritual realm of heaven and earth. We all have the same job to do, which is to bring heaven and earth together to create the Kingdom of God without duality and sin. We all have different tasks to perform relative to our unique, individual and exclusive covenant with God.

Only when we have the eyes to see and the ears to hear and be like Jesus in two way communication with our Father, will ‘what we do’ be the result of God’s Word or Wroth. It is not the written word that will guide and assist us but the word that God has ‘wrote’ with us in each and every moment of time.

God’s Wroth or what God has wrote in the ‘Lambs Book of Life’ is our definitive path through our exclusive life. We can only read one page at a time by talking to God through Jesus in each moment of time. When we do this we are instantly recognized and acknowledged by God.

There is only one prayer that we are required to ask of God: Our father who art in Heaven, hallowed be my name (God is always talking to me), my kingdom come (God’s Kingdom of Heaven) on earth as it is in heaven (when physical and spiritual existences merge as one).

This is our destiny, to be a fellowship in Christian unity, which follows Jesus in making Heaven a reality on Earth. We all have a common responsibility to the Wroth of God to follow our own path and let others follow their own path. When we do this we will be doing unto others as we would have them do unto us.

Here endeth the sixth lesson.



Sloth & Diligence

Drama No. 7

The Sins of the Arch-Demon Belphegor

Sloth has been defined as laziness, which is to be without hard work. Sloth is seen to be a sin because it is our belief that to work hard is divine. Well, hard work is divine for the person whom you are working hard for. Unfortunately it is not Godlike. God never works hard and God has no need or requirement for us to. The fact, that hard work allows us to follow the sins of our flesh, is testament to this. The belief that hard work never killed anyone, is the belief of a person who does not believe in hard work. He gives this belief to his workers to encourage them to work hard for him, so that he does not have to.

Let me clarify straight away that work is not a sin. Hard is a sin because it is without softness as is gentleness a sin because it lacks hardness. We see gentleness as soft and gentle and kind and gentle because we need to be treated with these qualities. It is the fact that we need to be treated with the gentleness, softness and kindness that create the sin of being without them, and because we are in sin we need them.

Our definition of sloth is therefore somewhat incorrect. If to work 'hard' is a sin and sloth is not working hard then sloth appears not to be a sin. This of course is incorrect. Sloth is the 7th deadly sin and therefore hard work is the 7th spiritual sin. I call hard work 'diligence'. We work hard when we work with due diligence because this is what we have been taught and it is our fate. We follow our fate with due diligence and this is a sin because to work in our fate is a sin, whether we are working hard or taking it easy.

Sloth is not laziness. Laziness and hard-work are the effect of sloth and the effect of paying due diligence to our fate.

Sloth is not following our calling, it is not hearing our messages, it is not following our destiny or our covenant with God. Sloth is 'not working for God'. Unfortunately because we have forgotten God we have defined sloth as just 'not working'. One could say that the whole of modern society is in sloth because society is just not working. The irony is that we are living in a society that is working increasingly harder and harder and is moving further and further into sloth.

Sloth, therefore, is not laziness but the state of being disconnected from God. The sin of sloth is to be without our connection to God. We are all born in sloth, we are disconnected from source, we move very slowly and we do no work at all. Then our fate takes over and we are taught all through our young lives to work as hard as possible if we want to get on. All we get on with, is our fate, as we become more and more disconnected from God. Our fate takes us away from God and only when we are reborn do we awaken and turn back to God. When we return to God we start to follow our destiny.

Where we have got really lost, confused and frustrated is our belief that our religion is our spiritual path to god. We have been taught by our religion to work hard for god and that this is a virtue. We have misunderstood this to mean 'work hard for our religion and our beliefs'. Our religion has taught us that to work hard is a virtue, which it is - a spiritual sin.

Why have we misunderstood?

Because we have confused our faith with our beliefs.

What is the difference?

Our faith is our destiny and our life path and our covenant with God. We travel this journey in 'Faith' because we have forgotten it. Faith is knowing our path to God. When we get that having faith is following our path without knowing our path, then, and only then, will we know our path - to follow it without knowing - in Faith.

Until then our behaviour will be determined by our beliefs. Our beliefs are held by our sub-conscious mind in order for us to make day to day, minute to minute decisions about our life. We do this sub-consciously until we learn to do it con-

sciously. Once we have learned to make decisions consciously, then we can consciously challenge those beliefs that determine our behaviour, to see if they are in line with our faith.

When we believe in a faith that has been given to us by another, it is just a belief and we are required by God only to believe in what we have faith in, because when we know that we have faith in something, it is our Truth, our Way and our Life.

When Jesus said 'I am the way, the truth and the life, follow me' he was inviting us to 'be like him'.

When we follow our way, truth and life we will be like him because he followed his way truth and life.

When we get lost, confused and frustrated it is because we are trying to follow the path of Jesus instead of our own.

But all Christians are following the path of Christ, are they not?

Some are and some are not. We all have choice.

Here is my choice:

I can be a Christian and do what Jesus did and follow my literal interpretation of the Bible as the collective belief of my fellow men, who participate together under one banner or religion. In society today I can choose many sectarian religions all based on the life of Jesus, with varying and differing interpretations that they choose as their belief. They all consider themselves to be a Christian, whether Anglican, Protestant, Mormon, Catholic or any other denomination, they all follow different beliefs about the faith of Christ. They are all following one faith, unfortunately they are not following their own Faith with God, and therefore it is their fate and would be my fate should I so choose.

Alternatively, I can follow my Faith which is to be Christian and to be like Jesus.

But surely there is no difference, is there?

The difference is this:

When we are being ‘a christian’ we are undertaking the role that our society has decided, collectively, to be a consensus view of what a christian should be. To be a christian we are being asked to conform to a set of rules, principles, morals and ethics that the leaders of our church have decided in their wisdom is best for all christians. Unfortunately, because Men have never been able to agree, we have many denominations of the same religion with many different leaders. Most have settled in principal to adopt the laws of Moses and the 10 commandments of god, as the basis for their religious ethos, even though most have failed to abide by them in practice. When we are being a christian we are following a role and doing the work of a christian by doing christian things.

When we are ‘Being Christian’, we are being Christlike. We are not doing what Jesus did but being who Jesus was Being and Being who Jesus is Being. When we give our life to Jesus we give our life to Being as Jesus Is.

In grammatical terms, a christian is a noun and a noun is some thing with substance. Being a christian may have substance but it is without being spiritual. Being spiritual has energy but has no substance or matter. Spirituality is a noun which has substance and has been confused with religion which is also a noun. Spirituality is not being spiritual it is being religious.

Being Christian is Adjective. Being adjective is being in a state of being. Being Christian is the state of being Christlike, which is being the attributes of Christ, which is being who Christ was being and being who Jesus Is. Christian is an adjective and being Christian is adjective, which is without the duality of either a subjective or an objective appraisal or judgment. Adjective means it just is. Life is adjective - it just is. Being Christian is Spiritual and is without both spirituality and religion. Being Christian is being In Faith, which is following our unique way, our individual truth and our exclusive life as Jesus did.

God once gave me this message: “When the followers lead, then the leaders will follow”.

I now understand this to mean that when I am a follower (a disciple) and I lead my own path to God, then the leaders (of men) will stop leading other men and follow their own path. When all Men both lead and follow their own path and let all

men follow and lead their own path, we will all lead our own lives out of sin and follow the same path to God. There will no longer be any duality between leaders and followers and we will recognise that we all have only one leader who is the ultimate disciple (follower) of God - Jesus.

Now, you might suggest that I am just playing with words here, and I am. That is what God wants us to do - play with his words. We will only hear the Word of God when we play with God's words. We will only hear the word of God when we have the ears to hear, and the eyes to see - get what God is saying to us.

All words are God's words, as God created everything, including words. Our task is not to seek the Word of God but to interpret what God is saying to us at any moment of time.

All God's words are contained in the Bible, and hearing our messages from God through the scriptures is one way of talking to God and finding our direction, clarity and presence. As long as we remember that this is not the only way in which God speaks to us. God speaks to everyone, in every minute of every day through all aspects of life.

When I first sat down to write this chapter, I had completed over half a page of writing when my computer errored and I lost everything that I had typed. God was telling me that I was writing my words not God's word. I was writing about my fate. I had written about how sloth was laziness and my beliefs that laziness is a sin. God corrected me on this and did not allow me to return to my work until I had experienced a day of sloth. I had to personally experience a day of being disconnected from God before I realised that the only way to speak to God is to do nothing. I can only Be with God when I am doing nothing. I call doing nothing, meditating or listening to God.

So what is the difference between praying and meditating?

Meditating is hearing God's answers and Praying is asking God questions.

God obviously has all the answers. Because God gave us choice, we must choose what answers we want from God by asking God the right questions.

What are the right questions?

The right questions are the ones that give us the answers which give us clarity, direction and presence.

Therefore, if we require clarity, direction and presence to keep us on track, then we must ask questions with clarity, direction and presence.

What does that mean?

Firstly, we must be present. We must be present in God's presence. We must be in the Now, which means our conscious mind is neither in the past nor in the future and neither in expectation or judgment. We are required to be a child of God - the Son. We are required to be as the Son of Man was, completely present with God. When the preacher says "let us pray", he is asking us to become 'Present'.

Secondly, we must have clarity. To have clarity we must be without our limiting beliefs, our emotional needs and our role playing dramas. We are required to be healed of our earthly sin during prayer, and the healer does this by inviting the Holy Spirit to comfort us. In the presence of the Comforter we have 'Clarity'.

Thirdly, we must have direction. To have direction we must be direct with our question. The more direct is our question, the more direct is our answer and the less confusion we will have. When we receive prophecy, either directly from the Father, or indirectly through a prophet, it is the clarity of our interpretation that will give us the clearest direction.

Only when we have received clarity, direction and presence are we hearing the Word of God. Only when the Trinity of God is contained within the Word is the Word from God. Only then will we See, Feel and Know that the answer is from God.

Prayer and meditation must be combined. Jesus told us that God will answer all our prayers, as long as we ask. Praying is Asking God a Question and we must have the eyes to see the right question. Meditating is Listening for God's Answer and we must have the ears to hear the right answer.

Therefore, we are not having a conversation with God unless there is two way communication. If we are praying without meditation, we are in sin because we will not hear God's reply. If we are meditating without prayer, then we are in sin

because we have not asked God a question. Prayer and meditation are only without sin when we are being in a state of Meditative-Prayer, because only then are we in two way communication with God.

This seriously brings into question “what are we doing when we are praying for someone else?” and “what are we doing when we are meditating on someone else’s question?”

God alone knows.

Excuse me, isn’t that blasphemy?

Blasphemy is taking the word of god in vain. This is exactly what we are doing when we pray without meditation and meditate without prayer. That is why blasphemy is a sin.

Meditation without prayer is a blasphemy because God is waiting on us to ask a question and we are waiting ‘in vain’.

Prayer without meditation is a blasphemy because we are not listening to God’s answer and we are asking ‘in vain’.

I thought blasphemy was taking god’s name in vain?

God has no name. The greatest blasphemy is to give God a name. God is the One without name because when we name something or someone we label them and put them in a box. We name the role that they do and the characteristics that they have that make them different, unique, separate and exclusive. God plays no role, has all characteristics possible, and is Holy. Holy means ‘whole’ without difference, separateness, uniqueness and exclusivity. We blaspheme when we try to put God in a box. God is neither within nor without. God is everything and everywhere, infinite, eternal and continuous. When we attempt to give God a name we are in vain. What name can you give God that separates or distinguishes God from someone or someone else?

You cannot, because God by definition is without nothing. If God were without something, god would be in sin, and by definition God is the absence of sin. God

is not the name of the One Supreme Being, because the All That Is, is The One Without Name.

Who is God then?

God is the name I have given to the state of Being without Sin.

I thought Jesus was the One without sin?

Jesus was the expression of God in physical form. It follows therefore that God is the impression of Jesus in spiritual form. You might say that 'I am impressed equally by Jesus in physicality and God in spirituality'.

However, what is more to the point of this book is that I am most impressed, not by the duality of Jesus and God, but by the triality of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

Are you impressed by the duality of god and the devil?

No, I am totally unimpressed by god and satan, who are a duality and the dual expression of sin impressed into a physical and spiritual reality.

But surely you must acknowledge that satan exists?

Yes, of course satan exists in the physical and spiritual realms of duality, and all the time we believe in satan we will be his captives in a false, dual reality. The only energy that satan has, is the energy that we give to him. Similarly, the more we worship god, the more we will encourage the battle between light and dark, good and evil, right and wrong. All of these dualities are creations of Man to judge man's separation from God. They are all measures of sin.

Is being right a sin?

Yes, because to be right requires judgment and makes another wrong. To be either right or wrong is a sin because they are both with judgment and without each other. Only when we learn to be right when we are wrong and wrong when we are right, will we transcend our sin of judgment and our need to be right. Satan is both the god of right and wrong depending on one's perspective. It is our perspective that creates reality in this world of duality, and it is perspective that creates du-

ality in this 'real' world of physicality. The more we fear satan, the more we create god to fight satan and the more disconnected we become from God.

God is our existence without sin. All the time we fight sin we will continue to be in sin. The more we worship god, the more power we give to satan. Whether we worship god or satan, we are in sin because we are without God. Satan and god are creations of Man in the finite worlds of space and time of the physical and spiritual realms of dual reality. God is the infinite, eternal and continuous existence of Divine Reality as defined by God's Holy Trinity.

Am I playing with words?

Oh yes. It is only by playing with words that we can discern what God is saying to us, individually, uniquely and exclusively. Without meaning, words are useless. Words mean whatever meaning that we give them. What we are seeking, when we are seeking God's Word, is not the word but the meaning that the word has for us. The meaning of any word is open to be defined subjectively, objectively or adjectively. I seek the adjective view of God's words because only this perspective will give me God's direction as to who I really am supposed to Be. A subjective view will give me the role I am playing and an objective view will give me the role someone else is playing.

Playing the role of who we think we should be, or the role we think we would like to be takes a lot of hard work and due diligence. We are taught that we can be, do and have whatever we choose. This is correct, but unless we choose with discernment, we will find our journey is very difficult indeed. Conversely when we accept our fate and do nothing to change the life that we have, we become a victim of our fate and become fat and lazy.

What is fat?

Fat is our fate without (e)nergy. When we live our fate, we are disconnected from our energy and have to live off the fat of the land. Some get rich and fat, whilst others get lean and hungry. Either way we are either in diligence or sloth and in sin.

When we live our lives without effort and without no effort, then life becomes effortless.

What is the difference between effortless and no effort?

When we use no effort we are doing nothing and being negative, which means we are without direction. When life is effortless, then we are flowing with life in a positive direction. When life is hard, we are pushing against the flow of life, either by trying to wade up stream against the current, or we are standing still and causing a resistance to the flow. Any resistance to the flow of life will result in friction, tension and frustration.

When life is effortless, we can see life with clarity. Life is without confusion because we are flowing with it. We are synchronised to life and are experiencing each moment in the moment. We are in harmony with our power, and we are resonating with our authority, when we have the ability to flow with the synchronicities of life.

What are the synchronicities of Life?

Synchronicity is being in the right place at the right time. We have mistakenly called this coincidence, chance, or luck. There is no such thing as luck, when we stop following our fate. When we are in the flow of life, we are experiencing everything that we are destined to experience. We see our messages with clarity, we receive revelations, we meet exciting people who have messages for us, we get a sense of déjà vu, because God is re-presenting life to us, when we are representing our life to God. We feel 'lucky' because we know nothing can go wrong when life is effortless. This is the meaning of an effortless life - when we know nothing can go wrong, and we feel the harmony of our existence.

An effortless life is knowing the resonance of our 'Light' which is our authority. It is feeling the harmony of our 'Love' which is our power, and it is seeing the synchronicity of 'Life' which gives us the ability to be effortless.

We are spiritual beings who flow with energy. Love is the wavelength of our energy. The longer our wavelength, the more love that we can use and the more powerful we are, and the more presence that we have.

Light is the frequency of our energy. The faster our frequency, the more light we have and the more authentic we become, and the more clarity that we have.

Life is the vibration of our energy. The higher our vibration, the more life we can experience and the more ability we have to flow in a positive direction.

We have always known at our deepest level that we are here to strive to be the best. Unfortunately, our strife has attracted much confusion and frustration in our lack of direction. We seek to push our physical mind and body to achieve the longest, highest and fastest through increasingly more and more effort.

What is required is to achieve our potential energetically, rather than physically, and this requires us to be effortless because that is the nature of energy and the nature of God. God created the heaven and the earth in seven days, effortlessly. God then created Man who works hard at becoming lazy, until he learns to be effortless.

Why does Man work hard to become lazy?

Because Man is selfish. Selfish means being like one's self - self-ish. The problem that man has is that the self that he is being like is his lower self, when he is controlled by his sub-conscious mind. Man is self-ishly driven by his id, according to his beliefs, to get his emotional needs met, by participating in the dramas of life.

But not all men are selfish, are they?

All men are selfish, even when they believe that they are unselfish, when they are controlled by their sub-conscious programming. The sub-conscious mind is programmed to be selfish and to look after the physical self. Our instinct for survival is totally selfish. Even when we are being unselfish we are looking after our own self interests.

What about the man who lays down his life for a loved one? Is this not the ultimate unselfish act? Is it not noble to lay down our life for a friend or for our country?

It may be noble to lay down your life but it is not Godlike. God gives life and the choice to live life or not. If you choose to give your life for someone else, it

may be considered unselfish and yet again it may be considered foolish, depending on your perspective and your beliefs.

Christ died on the cross so that we do not have to. This means we all have the ability, power and authority to attain Christ Consciousness and Ascend into heaven, in our physical form, as Jesus did.

We all have the ability, power and authority to choose not to die.

But surely everybody dies one day?

Everybody has died so far, except Jesus. Jesus lives - infinitely, eternally and continuously, and so can we. This was and still is the message of the Gospel. This is the good news - you too can be like Jesus and never die, when you are in faith and you believe it and you choose it. If you are just waiting for it to happen to you, then you will receive your fate, which is to die. The destiny of all Mankind is to be like Jesus and to live infinitely, eternally and continuously in Heaven. This is the 'New Goodness' that is the message of Jesus to all Men. You too can be in my Goodness - in my state of Divine Godliness. 'No one will get to Heaven except by me' means that you can only get to heaven by being Christlike which is Godlike. The point is that we have to 'be' Christlike, not do christian things.

It may be a christian act to be unselfish. It may be a virtue and noble but it is still a sin because when we are being unselfish we, by definition, are not being like our self but like someone else. That someone else may be a hero or a saint or both, but it is still a role that we have been taught to follow.

Whether we are following our lower self or someone else's we are not being Truly Selfish. When we are being Truly Selfish we are acting in our own long term best interests, which is never detrimental to someone else. Our long term best interest is to live our vision by following our destiny. This is never detrimental to another being. Our destiny is our covenant with God and God would never covenant us doing anything to harm another being. Neither would we ask, demand or expect another human being to lay down their life for us, or for that matter carry out unselfish acts for our benefit. When we are flowing effortlessly in life, we meet people who are also flowing effortlessly in life and they have no reason to act unselfishly. We cannot be unselfish and follow our True Self which is our life path.

To be selfish is to do what the subconscious believes is in our short term best interests for survival. Survival means meeting our physical and emotional needs for safety, security and comfort. This is very often detrimental to the survival needs of another and this is why it is selfish. It is our lower nature to survive and we will kill to do it. Killing another being to survive is the most extreme form of selfishness. It is the most extreme expression of our subconscious need to survive. It is even sanctioned by man's laws, which make it lawful to kill another human being in defence of one's own life. This may be Man's law but it is not God's law. Godness or Goodness comes when we are being Truly Selfish, following our own path and allowing others to follow theirs. Being Truly Selfish is always beneficial to us and to all others and requires us never to be unselfish.

To be unselfish is to allow others to be selfish and do what is in their short term best interests, which is usually detrimental to us. To be unselfish is to go along with the needs, dramas, and beliefs of another person, which is never beneficial for them. Therefore being unselfish is never beneficial to the other person and is in fact a selfish act.

A Truly Selfish act is one that allows us to follow our path, whilst letting all others follow their paths. It is in harmony, resonance and synchronicity with the other person and therefore has presence, clarity and direction.

When we are at the fate of our id, we are focused on getting our emotional needs met and single-mindedly behaving as a result of our beliefs. We may believe that we are open-minded, willing to learn and flexible, because this is our conscious experience, but unless we become totally conscious of our id, it will keep our mind closed and we will be unfocused on our True Path. We will not have the ability to open our mind, nor the power to be flexible, nor the authority to focus and we will be mentally closed, emotionally stubborn and physically unfocused until we become Expansive.

When we become Expansive we will no longer function with the beliefs of the lower mind but focus effortlessly with our Higher Mind on our Light, which is connected to God.

When we become Expansive we will no longer be driven to meet the needs of the lower emotion but will feel our connection to God through our Higher Emotion called Love.

When we become Expansive we will close our minds to the dramas of the lower will and open up to the Life that God has promised us, through our connection to our Higher Will - God's Will.

Thy Will be done, on earth as it is in heaven, for ever and ever, for all Men.

How will we know that we are on track?

When we are on track, we find peace of mind. We find peace in our own mind because our lower consciousness is no longer in opposition to our conscience. We are no longer doing battle with our self, and our Selves are no longer fighting amongst them selves. We are in Integrity. We have declared that we are at Peace. When we have peace within, then and only then can we declare our peace with all Men. Serenity is being at Peace with the world.

Boredom is the gateway to peace and serenity. Until we learn to fight the boredom of our lower mind and the boredom of our Higher Mind, waiting for our lower mind to come to its senses, we will never achieve peace or serenity. We are bored because we are off track, confused, lost and frustrated. We will never find peace by looking for it; we have to declare it with strength of mind.

Once we have strength of mind, our lower id and ego have combined and are at peace. Then we can achieve serenity with our heart and soul - our spirit ego and entity. Once our heart and soul combine with our mind and strength, we will have completed the first commandment of Jesus. We will combine our Id and our Entity and become who we really are - Our True Identity - Christlike, Godlike & Manlike. We will live in our Power, Authority & Ability; in Love, Light & Life: Eternally, Infinitely & Continuously for ever and ever, Amen.

Here endeth the seventh lesson.



Life Just Is

Belief No.1

We are lost, confused and frustrated in this world of duality because we have forgotten our direction, clarity and presence. Without direction, clarity and presence we are without our authority, ability and power.

We are without our authority because of our beliefs. We are without our ability because of our dramas and we are without our power because of our needs.

When we meet our needs, control our dramas and own our beliefs we will regain our authority, ability and power and reclaim our direction, clarity and presence. We will no longer be lost confused or frustrated and live God's Life with God's Love in God's Light.

This is our path to God because God is Life, Love & Light.

I thought God was everything? God is everything and God is nothing. This is the Divine Paradox: In the spiritual world, God is everything and in the material world, God has ceased to exist. When we think we have nothing we have forgotten we have God. When we think we have everything we have forgotten that we have God. When we know that when we have nothing we have everything and when we have everything we have nothing, only then will we be on our path out of sin towards God and know that God exists as everything.

To be without sin requires us to be with God. The first step is to regain our authority by finding our direction by challenging our beliefs.

If we are off track it is because we have followed the wrong direction. We have been guided in the wrong direction by a wrong belief.

I thought right and wrong were just a judgment and that this is a duality and a sin?

It is. To move out of the sin of judgment we must discover discernment.

ministers and peers. My beliefs create my fate. My fate is the path I will take when I am disconnected from God and deciding what is the best solution for me based on a judgment of what I should or should not do according to my beliefs, opinions or convictions.

Discernment is following my destiny by asking God to present the right path for me in every present moment. Discernment is deciding what is right for me based on my faith in God. It requires me to hear my messages and do what I am asked without doubting the outcome. It is having the faith to know that God always knows what is right for me intuitively, even though every instinct in my body is in doubt. It is serving God by fulfilling the covenant that I have made with God, which only God can guide me along, support me on and authenticate at every step. Discernment requires me to challenge every single belief that I have ever held and ask continually the question: “Does this belief serve me in this moment of time”. It requires me to challenge every thing I believe to be true and have believed to be true in the past because my beliefs challenge my faith. I can only follow my faith by challenging my beliefs.

My faith is not my religion. My life path and destiny is not to follow a religion. To follow a religion is to follow someone else’s destiny, which becomes my fate. My faith is following my spiritual path as discerned in each and every moment by God. God alone knows my path because it is an exclusive, individual and unique covenant between me and God.

Over the past three years I have become conscious of and challenged literally hundreds of beliefs and found each and every one wanting except seven. I have distilled my beliefs down to 7 core beliefs which no matter how much I challenge them they stand firm and I know them to be true for me and true to me. This means that if I hold true to these seven beliefs they will hold my Truth. My Truth is God’s Truth distilled from challenging every single belief that has ever been given to me consciously or seeded into my sub conscious. This is My Truth and I ask each and everyone to challenge them and to discard them if you do not know them to be Your Truth in the deepest recesses of your being. To just accept them would be to follow my path which would be your fate. These are the Truths that

God has given to me. Whether God is giving them to you, through me is for you to decide your self.

I only ask that you discern your truth without judgment.

When we make judgments based on our beliefs we are looking for what we call justice. We are looking for our wrongs to be righted. In God's world there is no right or wrong because 'life just is'. Right or wrong is a subjective view of our self or an objective view of someone else and both require judgment.

Jesus told us to judge not, lest we be judged our self. This means that if we are not hearing God's messages we must make our decisions based on judgments made from our own experience or advice given by another. When we make these judgments we will be judged by God because God is Life. What we put into life we will take out. What we sow, so shall we reap. Life returns to us exactly what we give to life. If we judge an action to be good then good will be done unto us, and if we judge our action to be bad then bad will be done unto us. Whether an action is good or bad is the judgment made by us. Where we get totally lost, confused and frustrated is when we carry out an action which we believe is good for us and then judge that same action to be bad when some one does it to us. God is not judging us to be right or wrong, just returning to us what we give out. God does not judge us. God has no decision to make. God/Life always returns to us what we give out in our life.

This is why Jesus advises us to 'love our neighbour as our 'Self' because Jesus knows that whatever we give to others we will receive in return.

There are two major problems we encounter with this advice. Firstly, we have the problem of time. Transactions in the physical world are subject to time and are never instantaneous, that is, until we approach a highly evolved state without sin. As we work on our shifts, repenting our sin we begin to experience life reacting to our actions at a faster and faster rate. When we are deeply lost, confused and frustrated in our very sinful life, it can take weeks or sometimes years for us to receive our 'just rewards' or our 'just desserts'. Life gets really confusing and frustrating, when a negative act of giving is followed by a positive act of receiving, because it appears that our sinful acts are being rewarded. Conversely, when a posi-

tive action is followed by a negative response it appears that we are being punished for our goodness. We have forgotten that because of time, cause and effect are rarely concurrent and we are therefore seldom aware of the repercussions of our actions whether they are positive or negative. Consequently, because we are unable to ascertain the cause of what is currently effecting us, we are unable to ascertain whether this is actually positive or negative and make a judgment as to whether it is good or bad.

We believe falsely that all good things are positive and all negative things are bad. Without a distinction between good & bad and positive & negative, we get stuck in judgment.

What's a distinction?

A distinction is what makes something distinct or different from another. When two apparently similar things have a distinction, then they are no longer the same but different.

Positive outcomes always appear to be good until we get the distinction.

Positive means to follow our true path as discerned by God, whereas good means something that we have judged to be beneficial for us. Unfortunately, most things that we judge to be beneficial for us are totally negative because they keep us stuck firmly in sin. The positive path out of sin, usually involves moving out of our comfort zones and doing something that we have previously feared or judged to be bad for us.

Therefore negative outcomes are always judged to be good by the sinner because they keep us in sin. Conversely, positive outcomes are always judged to be bad by the sinner because they will stop us doing what we have always done – live in sin.

When we move to the perspective of the saviour we discern our path with God as always being positive whether it appears to be either good or bad, because we know that it is neither good nor bad but positive for us. Positive means connected to our/God's power, fully charged and current/present. Negative means discon-

nected from our/God's power, not hearing our messages and living in the past (judgment) or the future (expectation).

The Redeemer knows that what ever turns up in life is the consequence of a past action and is positive because it is an opportunity to repent the sin that caused it or repeat the blessing that created it based on our discernment in that moment of time as to which outcome we prefer to accept. The Redeemer also knows that to repeat the sin will cause the same consequence to reappear in future in a similar circumstance for ever and ever. Amen. If we do not repent in our life time we will curse our children with our sins and beliefs and these 'generational curses' will be passed down from generation to generation until someone makes a new, positive choice. This is the evolution of the spirit. This is why we are all here – to evolve spiritually. This is the process of being 'saved' – evolving spiritually. No one is going to do it to us. No one is going to save us except our self. Only we, each and individually can save ourselves by making new and higher choices about who we choose to be in each and every moment of time.

So time is the first problem. What is the 2nd problem?

The 2nd problem that we have with 'loving our neighbour as our self', is that we do not love our self and, when we think we love our self, we do not really understand what love is.

What is Love?

Love is God's Power which God has given to each and everyone of us. When we are connected to God's Power we can Love another by connecting them to God's Power. When we truly Love another we connect them to God's Power by being loving. We see their loving connection to God and they experience our loving connection to God. We share a state of being 'in Love' with each other.

Love is not something we give or receive from another. Love is something we already have. Love already has been given to us by God and God continues to be Loving to each and every one of us in each and every moment of time. There never has been and never will be any moment in time when God was not, will not, and is not, totally connected to each and every one of us in a Truly-Loving Way.

The problem is that we have forgotten what love is and what Love is.

Why have we forgotten?

We have forgotten because we chose to forget at birth.

Why did we choose to forget?

I have forgotten!

I know that we chose to become exclusive, individual and unique and separate from God. In choosing this we chose to forget that we are 'One with God', 'Equal with God' and 'Together with God' because this is the only way that we can be apart from God – by forgetting that we are a part of God.

By forgetting God's Love we have disconnected from God and we have lost our power, because God's Love is our power. God's Love is infinitely and eternally powerful, but totally useless when we are disconnected from it. To experience God's Love and regain our power, all we have to do is connect to God.

How do we do that?

We stop being disconnected.

How do we do that?

We become exclusive.

What does that mean?

We connect to our exclusive path, our exclusive covenant with God, the reason we came here in the first place. Our reason for being here is our destiny, it is what we are destined to experience, explore and discover during our earthly existence.

How do we do that?

We stop being inclusive!

What does that mean?

We stop trying to steal our power from other people, these are our control dramas, and we get our emotional needs met, these are what emotionally we believe that we are without.

So, the greatest sin is believing that we are without Love.

Yes, the greatest sin is to be living without Love.

It is the state of living without Love that is sinful.

Sin is not 'doing something wrong in the eyes of God'. God does not judge, therefore in God's eyes we can do no wrong. God will never punish us for being in sin. We punish our selves by being in sin. God has agreed to our living in sin. To live in this dual reality that we call the planet earth is to live in sin. It is only when we start to remember that the way out of sin is to find the way out of duality that we start to realise that this is our normal way of life, and that our normal way of life is our fate, and our fate is to live in sin. Our destiny, on the other hand is to live without sin, like God, Christlike, because God made all of us including Jesus in the image of God. Only Jesus, so far, has remembered that an image is reversed in a mirror and to see the real image of God we have to reverse our image of ourselves and take a new perspective of who we are. Jesus came to give us a new perspective of who we are, by mirroring the image of God, and showing each and every one of us who we really are.

We made a personal covenant with God before being born here in this physical world. Our agreement with God means that God agreed and agrees with us living in sin. It is part of the Divine Plan for each and every one of us to live in sin. God does not choose for us to repent our sins because it is for us to choose not to live in sin, because as part of our agreement, God gave us the choice to choose. We can choose to live in sin or we can choose to live without sin. The choice is ours and ours alone. Like any Good Father, God allows 'His/Her' children to follow their own path, having already provided everything that they will ever need in order to fulfil their own unique and exclusive journey.

We live in sin because we have forgotten what it is like to be Christlike. When we remember what it is like to live without sin we will never choose to live in sin again.

Why did we choose to be born into this sinful world then, in the first place?

Because having everything which God has, has no meaning until we experience having nothing, which God does not have. God is without the experience of having nothing and for this reason sent His/Her children to experience this in a world of make believe called earth.

From a different perspective God, being Spirit, had nothing materially, so God decided to create a material world where God's physical representatives on earth – Man, could create and invent everything from a physical and material perspective.

You see, Life just Is. God just Is. The only way God can appreciate being God is to experience not being God. Because God is eternal, infinite and continuous, the only way God can be 'just isn't' is to create a world where god appears not to exist, and god does not exist, by definition, in a world full of sin. In a sinful world God just Isn't. Because Life just Isn't, life and death exist as a duality to be experienced by Man on behalf of God.

When God appreciates being God then God is Expansive and this is the Divine Plan. This is God's plan – to evolve in expansiveness through the experiences, explorations and discoveries of Man through the individual journeys of individual men which have been exclusively covenanted between each man or woman and God.

God's Grace is God's justice. God's justice – just is. It has no judgment. God does not sit on his throne above deciding who is right and who is wrong. This would be righteous and arrogant, which is sinful. God is Life and Life discerns what appears in our life as the effect of our own actions.

You see, when God made us in the likeness of God we all became creators in our own right. God created the world and created Man to create his and her world equally through choice. We are all equal and we all have choice because we all create every experience that we face in life. What ever we have in our life in this moment has been created by our Self. The problem is that not only have we forgotten that we created it, but we have forgotten how we created it. In our ignorance we make a judgment and blame someone else. When there is no one to blame except our self – we blame god.

God created Life because God is Life. God and Life are interchangeable terms of reference. When we talk about God we are talking about Life. When we connect to God we connect to life and we start to live. When we disconnect from God we start to die. Most people live a life which is a slow journey towards death. Each day takes them one step closer to death. They are experiencing a very slow death.

When we are born again we awaken to a new life. This is the good news of the gospel of Jesus. When we start our journey we become 'saved' from death. Jesus was crucified on his cross to show us that we are living a slow and painful death until we become Christlike and ascend into 'heaven' by living a heavenly existence on earth. This is the definition of heaven – Living Life – Living like God on earth as it is in heaven. Creating heaven on earth as Jesus did. Jesus lived in heaven on earth because he created heaven on earth. Jesus created his own world on earth as each and everyone else does. Jesus created heaven on earth whilst the rest of us sinners create hell on earth until we wake up and remember.

Jesus said: "Do unto others as you would have them do unto you" because he knew that what ever he created in his life would manifest as his own earthly experience.

Why did he choose to be crucified?

Jesus chose to be crucified because it was his destiny. Jesus chose his destiny and then faced with his destiny, he chose again his destiny. He could have chosen to humble himself to the Roman Authorities and the Jewish Authorities and escape their wrath and punishment. Jesus knew that to live as a mortal man would be his fate and chose to be crucified because it was his destiny. Jesus had a covenant with God to bring the good news to this world. It was his destiny to be without sin and to ascend into Heaven whilst still in physical form. It was not the destiny of Jesus to be a martyr but a Redeemer. The martyr commits the sin of humility with other men by giving them his life. Jesus was humble to no man and without pride because he lived his destiny without sin.

Jesus renounced the Jewish religious hierarchy but was not an atheist.

Jesus did not judge his persecutors because, from his perspective, he was not being persecuted, he was following his destiny. Jesus asked God to forgive them be-

cause he knew that “they know not what they do” – they were acting in ignorance and forgetfulness. He knew that the pride and arrogance of their own judgment would create a life where they would have to face their own sins because what we sow, so shall we reap. Jesus did not ask god to avenge his death because he knew that he was following his destiny because he knew that it was his destiny to be crucified. He forgave his tormentors and his executioners because they were assisting him to follow his path. He did not seek justice because he knew that justice is a word that man uses for seeking revenge in a lawful way. He also knew that these were man’s laws and to follow man’s laws may be lawful but it is also fateful. So, justice is legalised revenge and forgiveness is following our destiny which is forgiven by God.

So, Jesus followed his destiny and passed on the good news that when we follow our destiny we transcend death and ascend into heaven in human form. Meanwhile the sinners were left to live a life of sin, which is a slow lingering death on an earth which resembles hell. All sinners create their own hell on earth, until they awake, are born again, remember their destiny, and start living Life like God as a re-creation of heaven on earth. When we recreate heaven on earth it becomes God’s playground because this is God’s recreation and God’s re-creation of Life.

God’s re-creation of life is how we re-create life in every moment of time. Every thought, word and deed that we have and perform is creative. We create our own life by the action of being who we choose to be in every moment of time. When we choose to be sinful we create a sinful world. The only way to live in a world without sin is to stop being in sin. When we stop being sinful we become without sin. We become Christlike and Godlike. We are being in Goodness with the attributes of God which Jesus modelled for us. To be in Goodness or in the image of God is to be ‘Righteous’ and ‘Just’, whereas to be self-righteous and just is to be judgmental of our self and others.

Life Just Is means that we experience in life exactly what we create in life because Life Is Just and Righteous like God. This means that life flows in a positive direction with total clarity in each moment of time.

When we say 'Life Just Is' we are expressing the very existence of our life. When we are listening with the ears that hear and seeing life through the eyes that see, we are discerning our path with God, fulfilling our covenant with God and flowing with God and our life is effortless.

When we believe that life just is, we are totally accepting of whatever turns up in our life knowing that at some deep level that we have asked for and created it.

God does not send us our path. God communicates with us each individually in each and every moment, giving us the clues and messages to help us remember that which we have already chosen. If we are not listening or listening but not hearing or understanding our messages then we will be subject to our fate. God never gives up on us. At any time we can ask for help and it will have already been given. We just have to accept it, see that which we are without and shift to a new perspective with a higher choice of who we wish to be in that moment. Once we understand that we create our own life and that life is continually changing and that we all have choice in each and every moment, we get that all we have to do when we are not content or satisfied with our life is to make a new and higher choice of who we choose to be.

This is simple but not easy, until we learn to challenge our beliefs.

You see, we live in a scientific world as defined by our scientists. We are taught knowledge that is called fact and verified by our peers. We believe that our beliefs have been given to us by our highest authority, until we learn that the only authority that will keep us on our path is the authority that God gives us in each and every moment of time. God has no rules, no standards, no laws, no morals, no principles and no commandments. These are all the creation of Man.

What about the 10 commandments that God gave to Moses?

It was Moses' destiny to lead the Israelites out of Egypt and of course God gave Moses continuous direction on his path. God gave Moses 10 guidelines which would make Moses a great leader and example to his nation. God did not command Moses but directed Moses to fulfil his destiny, which he did. Moses, at all times had choice, whether to follow God or follow his fate.

If you wish to follow the 10 commandments of Moses then you are free to do so. I would advise you to ask God if this is your path before you blindly follow the path of Moses which is not your path, because it was his. The 10 commandments are not the commandments of God.

What? Of course they are.

The 10 commandments were given to Moses by God. At this point they were God's direction to Moses. At the point when Moses gave them to the Israelites they ceased to be God's commandments and became Moses' commandments – not God's.

God's commandments to Jesus numbered only two, not ten. Jesus did not say my commandments are from God and supersede the commandments of Moses. On the contrary, he endorsed the commandments of Moses but preached the commandments of Jesus.

In the same way I am not commanding you to follow the 10 commandments of Moses or the 2 commandments of Jesus, or for that matter my 7 core beliefs, yet I am endorsing all of them as the words of God.

I challenge you all to ask God individually “What order will my life take?” or “What are your orders for me Lord?” or “What do you command of me in this life, Lord?” or “What commandments will help me follow my path to you, God?” or any other question that will receive for you, the answer that you seek to ascertain your unique, individual and exclusive covenant with God.

There is of course a paradox here. Jesus tells us to follow the commandments of Moses and also tells us not to follow Man's laws. The paradox is created by our belief in right and wrong. Once we transcend the need to make judgments as to what is right or wrong we are free to follow the commandments of Jesus, Moses and any one else because we would never willingly break them unless we were in sin.

Jesus knew that to live without sin would never contravene the Laws of Moses. We have subsequently learned however, that to follow the Laws of Moses will not necessarily lead us out of sin, although it will make many of us morally right.

Following the Laws of Moses is a lot easier than following the commandments of Jesus. To choose either will not take you on your path to God, in the same way that being crucified will not take you on your path to God, it will just make you a martyr.

Life Just Is means that what ever turns up in life, we have created it, not God. If we make a judgment of it then we will be blessed or cursed accordingly. This means that nothing in life has any meaning other than the meaning that we give it.

This means that 'life just is' means what ever you perceive it to mean. In the deepest recesses of your essence you may say "Yes, I know that to be true, but I have no idea why". Conversely you may hold highly scientific beliefs that all life has order and conforms to a whole set of physical, chemical and biological truths. What ever is your belief will form the basis of your experience in this life, because whatever you believe to be true becomes the experience of your life. If you believe that God creates miracles in your life, then this will be your experience – a miraculous life with God. If you believe that god does not exist, then you will experience a life without God.

Thought is the basis of all creation. What ever we think is based on our beliefs, therefore, our beliefs create our existence. This means that if you are unhappy with any aspect of what you are currently experiencing in life, then you have a belief that is creating your discontent or dis-ease. You have a belief that requires to be challenged because it is creating an experience that you choose not to have. When you challenge your belief and change your belief it will change who you are being and change your behaviour resulting in how the whole universe sees and interacts with you.

Beliefs are very powerful. Faith can move mountains. Changing our beliefs is equally powerful and is life changing. If you seriously wish to change your life then you have to change your life, which entails changing your beliefs about life. If you believe that life cannot change – it will not change, because this is the situation that you are creating.

Our beliefs have made us safe, secure and comfortable, but they have not brought us to God. Change requires us to move out of our comfort zone and face

our fears. Fear stops us following our path and roots us in sin. When we believe that we can live in this world without fear we have taken the first step to living without sin.

To believe that life just is we have to believe that fear just isn't. We have to believe that fear no longer exists in our life and we then will be confronted by all our fears – one after the other. When we experience life without fear, as Jesus did, only then can we truly believe that life just is and fear no longer exists.

When we acknowledge our fears we give them strength. When we confront our fears they disappear. Once we decide to live without fear, life will confront us with all our fears. This is our greatest fear – that life will confront us with our fears. Face this fear and it will go away. Face any fear and it will go away – unless of course you believe it won't. We all have choice, which brings me to my next core belief.



We All Have Choice

Belief No.2

Because life just is, we all have choice.

God created Life because God is Life. Man creates his/her own individual life in God's image or in sin. This is our choice every moment of every day. We have the choice to connect to God's power and we have the choice to connect to God's authority.

What is God's authority?

God is the author of the Divine Plan.

What is the Divine Plan?

The Divine Plan is the sum total of each and every covenant that God has made with each and every unique, individual and exclusive soul. Simply put, Man's purpose is to be the physical vehicle through which God experiences, explores and discovers life in order to become Expansive.

God has empowered each and every one of us to choose our own unique life plan. This is the flight plan or the blueprint for our journey on earth. We have chosen this with God and it is our plan for God and God's plan for us. We are co-authors of our life on earth.

Then we are born and forget our reason for being born. We become lost, confused and frustrated. We forget that we all have choice and we believe that the best choices to make are those that we are taught by our parents. We end up being driven by our beliefs, our need for emotional energy and the dramas that control

us. This is our fate because we have forgotten our destiny and forgotten that we have a divine appointment which is our destiny.

Why is God not in control of our lives?

God knows that to control the life of another is a sin because it takes away that person's choice. This is the great paradox of choice: God has given us choice not taken it away. We choose to come into this physical world and we choose to forget. It is our choice.

Why do we choose to forget?

If you remembered everything that you were going to do today before you got up, would you bother getting up?

If what you are going to do today was already pre-ordained, you would have no choice.

By choosing to have choice at all times we allow all eventualities to exist and become possible. God cannot experience expansiveness by controlling our every action. On the contrary, the only way we as parents can allow our children to grow is to allow them the freedom to choose their own experiences. God knows that the only way to experience new and expansive experiences is to allow all God's children the choice to choose. God does not choose a safe environment for God's children because this would take away our choice. It is for us to choose safe or risky. It is for us to choose whatever aspect of duality that we choose to experience.

Experiencing any aspect of duality is a sin because it is without its opposing aspect. We are all free to experience sin until we decide to stop experiencing duality and experience divinity. God has never told us that sin is wrong. In God's world there is no wrong. If you believe that you are committing a sin, then you have been given this belief by Man, not by God. If you believe that to sin is wrong then you have been given this belief also by your fellow Man, not by God. In God's world there is no sin, no duality, only absolute reality. In Man's world there is sin because there is duality. In Man's world we are without so many aspects of God, and this is why God created this world, to experience sin – to be without God. This is not wrong, it is our choice. We have chosen to live in this world of sin, and

we will live in sin until we choose to change. God created this world, but Man creates the existence of sin in this world. This will cease to be a world of sin when all men and women cease to be without and live without sin – within God.

My vision is to live within God and without god. It is to live in a world of duality in a singularly divine way. It is to be Godlike in a Manlike world. It is to be Christlike in a non-christian world. This is my choice and it is God's choice for me.

What is God's choice for you?

What do you choose for God?

How do you choose to serve God?

Are you the author of your own life, and is God the co-author or are you doing your own thing?

Are you 'writing' each day, the life that you have covenanted with God, in full clarity, direction and presence with God, or are you just making it up as you go along waiting to see what happens to you?

Are you waiting for God to choose for you?

If you are, you will wait for ever because God has given the choice to you. Waiting for God is to not choose and to tolerate what turns up. Waiting on God is to hear God's messages and to receive clear direction in each present moment, which allows God to guide and support us on our covenanted path that we have forgotten. This is our faith. When we have faith in God we know that at every junction there will be a sign and at every hurdle a helping hand. When we have faith we are following our own authority which is God's authority and we are in our own power which is God's power. We cannot do this unless we believe that we have choice.

When we believe that we have no choice – we make no choice and we get stuck, in sin.

When we believe that we have choice and we can choose whatever we like – then we will choose whatever we like, which is usually sin, because we like sin.

When we believe that we all have choice and choose to follow God's choice knowing that this is what we have already chosen then we are living our vision.

When we make the 3rd choice it is always divine because there is no duality.

When we are faced with only two choices, we have not discerned the divine choice and we will be in two minds.

When we have three choices to choose from we will always know what the divine choice is for us.

When we know that we have choice we are free to choose. With our freedom of choice we can choose to choose, or we can not choose or we can choose not to choose.

When we choose to choose, we assert our beliefs based on our knowledge and we choose what we consider to be the right choice for us based on what information and experiences are available to us. In making the right choice for us we will inevitably make the wrong choice. You see, we have forgotten what the right choice is for us and we are therefore at the will of chance, which is our fate. When we make choices based on our previous experiences we are deciding on the safest course of action, or the most personally rewarding conclusion, based on our beliefs that are inherited from our parents. The sins of our fathers are passed down the line for many generations. We go to school to be taught the knowledge of how the world works and we are taught how to solve problems and arrive at the best solutions based on the accumulated knowledge of our educators. We are not taught to make our own decisions but to conform to society's view of what is right for us, and then taught how to achieve this.

Society uses education to control its people. Educated people are taught to conform to the will of society and the most educated are most rewarded for their knowledge and contribution to keeping society exactly where the controllers of our society want it – with them in control of it.

In order for the controllers of society to remain in control they must control the three basic aspects of our life.

They control our education system to ensure that we all conform to the same basis for our particular society. When we conform we are controlled by those who seek every body to conform. They are called the authorities and they seek to take away our authority with God.

They control our financial system to ensure that the money flows away from the poor towards the rich who control our society, because they believe that money is power. They seek to deprive us of our power by controlling our money and controlling our debt to them.

They control our health system by ensuring that the sick are cared for but rarely healed. They control a system that treats the symptoms of illness without treating the causes. They deprive us of our ability to be well by promoting the ability to cure ill health. We believe that we are no longer responsible for our own health and have delegated it to our health and welfare services.

We believe that we do not have the power to create our own wealth because we believe that the measurement of our wealth is money.

We believe that we do not have the authority to run our own life and let others decide our laws, morals, standards, ethics and principles.

We are told that we live in a free society where we have freedom of choice and freedom of expression until we actually choose to express our freedom. People who choose to outwardly express there freedom are called radical non-conformists and are treated as out casts by society because they put the controllers of society into fear of losing their control.

The majority of people choose to conform to the majority of people. This is how democracy works and we have evolved to a place where we find this preferable to a dictatorship. A democratic leader is another name for a diplomatic dictator. A diplomatic dictator is a politician who allows the public to believe he is doing the will of the public whilst carrying out their own agenda, believing it to be in the best interests of the public. Being told what to do is never in our best interests because it takes away our authority and our power. We all have the ability and freedom to do whatever we desire without the power or the authority to achieve it. This is why modern life is becoming more and more frustrating. We are being

given more and more freedom in the western world to live as we choose without the power and authority to enjoy it. In a democratic society we are allowed to choose our leaders but not allowed to choose their policies and agendas. As soon as a new leader is elected we find that we have given away our authority to them and are no longer consulted on what is best for the majority of society.

We are therefore either choosing to let someone else make all the major decisions about the society in which we live, or we are choosing not to vote and giving up our right to choose how our society is run.

What is the 3rd choice?

My choice is to be the society in which I wish to live. I no longer believe that it is up to the politicians to change my world. The world has never changed as a result of political policy. The world changes only when people change. When we become the change we wish to see in the world then and only then will the world start to change. Whatever exists in my life at this moment in time in the outer world is a reflection of my inner world. If I am at war with my neighbour then I am at war with an internal aspect of my self that my neighbour is reflecting to me. When I declare peace with all aspects of myself then my neighbour will declare peace with me.

How do I know this?

Because this is my experience. Try it for your self.

Life just is. Therefore, what I do unto others will be done unto me. If my neighbour is at war with me then I am at war with them. It may be a passive cold war or an active heated exchange but both are without the harmony of a peaceful life. Once we declare our selves to be at peace and experience peace with our neighbour they cannot be at war with us – because life is just. My neighbour cannot express his absence of peace with me once I am at peace with myself. My neighbour will have to find someone else with whom to reflect his inner torment because when I am at peace, I cease to reflect back my neighbours anger and frustration. We cannot be angry with someone who is transparent to our anger. They will either dispel our anger or we will move away and find someone more suitable on which to vent our wrath or arrogance. In every moment of time I have a choice as

to who I choose to be in relationship to every other person that comes into my life. I can choose to react to who they are being or I can choose to react to who I am being or I can respond by being who I really am.

When we are faced with a situation in life and presented with only one choice we believe that we have no choice. In fact we have two choices. We can choose the only solution that is presented or we can make no choice and stay as we are – stuck. This is Hobson's Choice.

Usually when we are faced with only one solution we are denying the existence of the second option. We have sub-consciously discounted the second option because of our beliefs. As long as the second option is denied we will remain with Hobson's choice – in denial. When we challenge our sub-conscious beliefs we allow the second option to come into our awareness and look at it from a new perspective. We will often hear a voice saying “but you can't do that because”. When we challenge this voice we are challenging our fate and starting to take back our authority. Every time we challenge the authority of our sub-conscious we gain another choice that was previously denied us. The importance of this process is that we can never get to the 3rd option – God's choice, until we challenge the 2nd option – our sub-consciously denied choice.

We cannot follow our destiny – God's choice, until we cease to follow our fate – our subconscious choice. Our sub-conscious makes us aware of the first choice based on its belief that this is the best choice for us and then denies all other choices. To follow the one and only choice is to follow our fate and to deny God. To become consciously aware of all our choices takes back our authority from our sub-conscious and allows us to connect to the authority of our higher consciousness – God.

Until then we are at the fate of Hobson's choice which will invoke Murphy's Law.

What is Murphy's Law?

Murphy's Law, often called Sod's Law, states that what can go wrong will go wrong.

Therefore when we are making a choice or not making a choice based on the belief that we have no choice we are at the mercy of Sod's Law and what can go wrong will go wrong. This is often called the 'wrath of god'. In reality it is not the wrath of god but the absence of God that creates the chaos. God's Wrath is God's direction and God's direction is God's Choice, which is always the 3rd choice. As usual we have got it back to front. The Wrath of God is the 3rd choice and the wrath of man is not knowing what the 3rd choice is.

Why do we not know what the 3rd choice is?

Before we can get the 2nd choice we have to move out of denial. Once we have 2 choices, we can then ask for the 3rd choice.

Even when we get 2 choices we often remain stuck because when ever we have 2 choices we are in 2 minds and whenever we are in 2 minds we are unable to make a choice and inevitably we make no choice because we forget to ask.

Making no choice will always take us on a negative path back to where we are. In other words if we make no choice then the universe will send the same lesson on another occasion in a different guise. We may believe that by doing nothing we have made the best choice, but we have forgotten that we will have to face the same dilemma again in a different format. This format will continually repeat throughout each life-time until we make a shift in our perspective and make a new choice. This is being expansive. Not making choices stagnates the universe and continually gives God the same experience. To be alive the universe must continue to expand. To be Life, God must continue to experience expansion. This involves choice and God continually chooses to give us all choice. The more we choose not to choose the more we are presented with opportunities to choose. The only absolute in this relative world of duality is that 'life is continually changing'. If we choose to stand still and to stop changing then our life will cease and our death will commence. This is our choice – life or death. Every decision we make, no matter how small is a life or death decision. It decides whether we are taking a positive step towards living or a negative step towards death. Every long and painful decision creates a step towards a long and painful death. Every inspired choice brings God into our life and puts Life into our Universe.

So, whenever we are in two minds we need to be in three minds. When we are in two minds we are being pulled between our heart and our head. Our head is our sub-conscious mind which is responsible for our safety and security and our comfort. Our heart is our conscience, which acts from our need to be loved. We are being driven in two directions at once by our emotional needs pulling one way and our physical need being pulled another.

What is our third option?

The third choice is God's choice and is our spiritual choice because God is Spirit. When we ask God or ask Spirit for guidance we will be given the 3rd choice and we will always know this to be the best choice for us. When we discern the best choice for us by praying – asking what God would do now, and then meditate to hear God's answer, we will know what is the best choice for us, see that this is the only choice for us and feel that this has always been the right choice for us. When there is no doubt about the choice that we have to make we will know that we have already made this choice and it only required us to become conscious of it and remember that this is the choice that we have already made with God.

God is not teaching us a lesson, although it may feel like we are being punished when we are not listening. At all times God is guiding and supporting us to remember that which we have forgotten, but never breaks the commitment with us that at all times the choice is always ours. At every moment of every day we all have choice.

In our life we do not choose to sin, we have chosen to sin. We have chosen to be born into a world of sin. The 3rd choice is the choice to live without sin. We continue to choose to live in sin because we believe that there is not enough in this world of duality. We believe that the resources in this world are limited and that there exists the state of being without – which is to not have enough. This brings me to my 3rd belief that 'There Is Enough' once we learn to choose enough.



There Is Enough

Belief No. 3

To believe that there is enough, we are required to experience that there is enough. Until this time we are fated to always chase more, believing that there is not enough or believing that what we have will run out. When we believe that what we have may run out, we are in pursuit of more than enough. We may think we have enough but our actions contradict us. We may believe that we have enough for now but not enough for the future. God provides everything in the present moment because God exists in the present moment. God has no future and God has no past. God has presence and is present in each and every moment of time. God is infinite, eternal and continuous but has no past or future. Past and future are a construct of time which only exists in this three dimensional world of duality. In God's world there is a continuous existence of eternal moments in infinite space. In our world we experience everything in the present moment, but may choose to live in the memory of our past or the imagination of our future. To live in the past or the future is a sin because we are then without the experience of the present moment. We are without God. When we experience the present moment we are present in the presence of God, God presents our path to us, and our presents or gifts are available to us.

God presents our presents in the present moment.

When we are in the past or the future we are deceived and we are living a lie. When we live in the past, we are experiencing something that is not happening because it has already happened in a previous moment in time. We just believe that it will happen again based on our beliefs that our world is definite and based on unchangeable laws made by god. When we live in the future we are not experiencing

something that is happening but something we believe will happen based on our beliefs that what happened in the past will repeat itself.

Now, what we believe to be true in our life we create in our life and it becomes our experience, again and again until we change our belief. The prime reason that we get stuck living in this sinful world is that we believe that things do not change and we believe that things cannot change. Once we believe that we all have choice we are free to believe that we can change our world and when we change our world then the world changes with us.

However, we cannot change the world by living in the past because we are living in judgment. We have made a choice based on a judgment of what happened in the past which has become our belief about the future. The only way we believe that the future will change is through our expectation of the future. This means we are expecting or hoping the future will change. We try and do every thing we can to change the future instead of changing who we are in relation to the future. Trying to change the future is called hope and relies on an outside force to make what we hope for, happen. This imaginary external force is often called god, or chance or luck or fate. God never gives us what we hope for or expect to receive in the future. God only exists in the present. God did not give us what we received in the past – we created it based on our beliefs.

God has already given us everything we need in each and every moment of time. If we are without anything in any moment of time we are in sin. We are in sin because we have forgotten that everything is,, was and always will be available to us in every moment of time. In other words, God like all good fathers has provided everything that God's children will ever want at the precise time that it is needed.

Our problem is that we have forgotten. We have lost our trust in God and replaced it with hope. The more we believe we are without something the deeper our hope or longing for it becomes. The more we long for something and hope it will turn up, the longer it will take to manifest into our lives. The act of wanting something pushes it away because the act of wanting affirms the absence of that

which we believe that we are without. Our beliefs create our reality. If we believe that we are without something then that is the reality we create – being without it.

Believing that we are without enough of anything creates the reality of not having enough, which we call scarcity and believing that we will not have enough in the future creates the same reality that scarcity may exist in the future. The fear of scarcity or not having enough in the future creates the pursuit of abundance. We then believe that having abundance is having more than enough now, so that we will have enough in future. We create a false belief, which is the reality that abundance is more than enough.

Abundance is the reality of God. God, the Universe, Life, is abundant. They are infinite, which means without end, limitless. Abundance means enough for everyone without the duality of not enough or more than enough. It is just enough because life just is, enough. We can only have abundance or enough in each and every moment of time because God is abundant and only exists in each and every moment of time. We cannot have abundance in the future because God does not exist in the future. The future is a creation of our imagination which is a projection of our beliefs.

When we believe that we have enough in each moment of time then this becomes our experience and we start to define what enough for us, is. When we have more than enough for our present requirement, we are being extravagant not abundant. When we believe that we do not have enough in the present moment then we have beliefs about scarcity. When we believe that we do not have enough we create this in our existence. We cannot believe that we have enough and live in scarcity. When we believe that we have enough, we can no longer live in extravagance. Abundance will no longer be extravagant or create the existence of more than we need. When we have enough we are living and experiencing God's world of abundance.

I have met many people in my life who I consider to have enough and I have met a few that live in extravagance. In both cases I am making a judgment on what is my belief about how much they should or should not have. As long as we

are in judgment we will never have enough because we are deciding how much enough is based on what other people have.

This is the biggest problem.

What is?

We believe that we need to have enough. We believe that we have to have enough because we believe that we are without enough. The problem is that we think that we need to have it instead of being it. We believe that we will only have enough when we possess enough and we believe that we will only possess enough when we own it.

Ninety percent of the world lives in poverty whilst ten percent enjoy extravagant luxury. However, ninety-nine point nine percent of people in this world are still pursuing more, which means they do not have enough. They may be pursuing power, or love or acknowledgment because they believe that they have enough money, but they still do not have enough of everything and never will, until, that is, they define what is enough for them.

As long as we seek to have more than we need we will never have enough and as long as we seek to have anything we are making a statement of not having enough. We can never have enough of everything until we become in a state of being satisfied. When we stop trying to have every thing we will discover that we already are, everything.

You see, we cannot have happiness without being happy. We cannot possess contentment, fulfilment or joy. We cannot own love or store it up for tomorrow. We cannot be happy today because we experienced it yesterday. We can only be happy, content, fulfilled and experience joy and love in each and every present moment. These are God's presents to us which God presents to us in every moment of every day. All we are required to do is to experience them and therefore we are not required to do anything. To experience the happiness we call Love, we just have to 'be' happy, and to be happy we have to get rid of everything that stops us 'being' happy.

People with more than enough money know that money does not buy happiness. People who have always lived in poverty are yet to discover this truth. People with enough money, who can't buy happiness, are not happy, otherwise they would not be seeking to buy it. They have settled for not having enough happiness believing that they can live quite happily as long as they have enough money. They have given up the pursuit of happiness and chosen to have more than enough money because they know that not having enough money is not the solution to being happy.

What is then?

Faced with a choice of being rich or poor most people choose to be rich. Remember when we are faced with only two choices we will be in two minds. Our head chooses money and our heart chooses love. Many people have given up their monetary wealth for love, but few found happiness.

When we move to a perspective in life where we have a third choice we can make God's choice.

When we can choose to be rich, or to be poor or to be happy, what do we choose?

What do you choose?

What is God's choice?

If you are still in doubt then travel to a third world country and find a society of people who are not pursuing material riches and have never experienced what we in the western world call material wealth. You will find that they are inherently happy because they have made God's choice to be happy. They have neither beliefs about poverty nor any experience of extravagance and have no monetary belief system that dictates their happiness. Then travel to a millionaires playground, where you will find many people experiencing pleasure and fun because this is what we experience in the playground, but how many are truly happy. How many are content, fulfilled and experiencing joy because they have enough of everything in their life. Truly happy people are not to be found in a millionaire's playground. Truly happy millionaires do not need a playground. Truly happy people win the

lottery of life every day of their life. To truly happy people life is no longer a lottery. Happiness is not a game of chance or the result of being unhappy all your life in the pursuit of happiness hoping that one day you will achieve it, or stumble upon it, or some one will give it to you. Happiness is the result of just being happy. Happiness is the experience of just being happy. Happiness is the state of being of experiencing enough, which is the state of wanting nothing because you have everything you need and desire in that moment of time.

So, if we can't be rich and happy do we all have to live in poverty?

Oh no, we live according to our beliefs. Rich and poor are a duality as are happy and sad. The only thing that connects them is our beliefs.

So, if I believe that I will be rich and happy I will be, will I not?

Yes, you will, but you won't find Happiness.

I am confused and lost and getting frustrated.

Yes and it doesn't matter how rich and happy we are, we will always be confused, lost and frustrated because we are living in the duality of being rich not poor and happy not sad. True Happiness does not exist in duality because it is a Divine state of being, called Love. Divine sadness does not exist. God is never sad. If God could experience being sad there would be no reason for Man to be on earth in order to experience it on God's behalf. That's why we are here – to glorify God by experiencing, exploring and discovering who we are and who God isn't. We are being the other half of God – the half that is experiencing dual reality in this physical world.

Once we have experienced being happy and sad we can then choose the 3rd choice – the Happiness of God.

Once we have experienced being rich and poor we can experience Divine Wealth or God's Abundance.

Once we experience God's Divine Wealth & Abundance we are no longer living in duality.

You mean we have died and gone to heaven?

No, we are creating Heaven on earth. Not heaven and earth but Heaven on earth. We are changing the world we live in from a hell on earth to a Heaven on earth by moving out of duality. When we repent our sins we cease to repeat our sins and we make God's choice of who we choose to be on earth – just like Jesus did.

I believe that the 2nd coming of Christ is when we all create heaven on earth by being who Christ showed us we can be, and we become Christlike. The 2nd coming of Christ is us becoming Christ as he showed us in the gospels for those that have the eyes to see and the ears to hear.

Christ is the Overcomer – the one who overcame the duality of our fate. The one who taught us that we all have a destiny, yet the way is strait and narrow. That many are called but few are chosen.

The few that are chosen are they that have chosen to make God's choice. That it is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter Heaven. A rich man can never create Heaven on earth because a rich man remains in the duality of being either rich or poor. A Wealthy man has discovered God's Abundance and knows that there is enough in each and every moment of time because he has gained the eyes to see by having the ears to hear God's direction and clarity when he is in God's presence.

When we gain the eyes to see we get the bigger picture and we always make the 3rd choice. We see with God's eyes because we gain a God's eye view of our world when we no longer suffer the binocular vision of duality or the single-minded conviction of our fated beliefs.

Jesus tells us that what ever we ask will be given. Jesus knew that when ever we ask it has all ready been given because everything is for-given by God. Our Father would never give us anything to accomplish without first giving us the tools with which to do the job. The problem is that we have forgotten what the job is that we have come here to do. We are so busy asking for everything that we think we need in order to stay safe, secure and comfortable in our fated existence that we forget to ask "why am I here"? We have forgotten our purpose for being here and have no clear idea of who we are or in which direction our journey will take us. We

have lost our eyes to see and with it our vision. Our vision is how we have covenanted with God to make a difference in this world during our life time. God wants us to make a difference. God wants us to be exclusive, unique and individual, which is how we make a difference. Our vision is our covenant with God to be different in this world. If God wanted all Men to be the same and do the same things there would have been no reason to create 6 billion of us. One or two would have sufficed. If all Adam and Eve's offspring were carbon copies of Adam and Eve, what would be the point?

Similarly if your life is a carbon copy of the life that your parents lived, then your life has made no difference to God. When we follow the footsteps of our parents we follow our fate and will never live our vision, which we are destined to do.

All Men are different. Not only are all 6 billion humans alive today all different, but every single person that has ever been born since Adam has been different. Not only are we all different physically, mentally, emotionally and spiritually, but we also have different life paths to follow. We may all have the same destiny – to be Christlike and return to God – but we all have different paths down which to journey, because we are all born at a different starting point, at a different time, with different gifts and a unique, individual and exclusive covenant with God which becomes our vision as soon as we have the eyes to see.

We all have a vision. We have all forgotten our vision until we become awakened. Many are called – awakened or reborn, but few are chosen – discover their vision and then choose to follow it. Choosing to follow our vision requires us to have the ears to hear our messages or directions from God. It then requires Faith to follow God's direction without doubt or hesitation. We cannot do tomorrow what God is directing us to do today. God's direction tomorrow will be different from today because God is expansive. This means that God is not stationary. If we are still in the same place today as we were yesterday then we are stuck and we have not moved. God however has moved in relation to us. Because we did not hear our messages and flow with God, we are stationary but God has moved and yesterday's directions are no longer valid. God is still with us because God is always with us. It is us that have lost our connection to God.

To move along our path we have to flow with God and become expansive as God is. This means we are growing every day. Every day is different and every moment of every day is a new and unique experience. When we are being expansive and effortlessly flowing with Life, then we will always have enough. When we are on track, following our path, living our vision, hearing our messages and seeing the big picture, then and only then will we have enough of everything.

How can we be content, fulfilled and joyful when we are not living our vision?

Of course, we cannot.

I will have enough when I am content, fulfilled and joyful.

As usual we have got it backwards, when we believe that when we have enough of everything we will be content fulfilled and joyful. We are pursuing happiness by pursuing having enough. When we change direction completely and learn to discern what enough is to us as an individual, we will become content, fulfilled and joyful.

Being Happy is our natural state of being once we get rid of all the beliefs that we have that stop us being happy.

The most common belief that stops us being happy is the belief that 'we do not have enough'. We can never be happy believing that we do not have enough. If we choose to be happy then we have to choose to believe that we have enough and to believe that we have enough we have to experience this. This sounds like a catch 22 situation, which it is, because what we believe, we create in this world; and what we create in this world, we believe to be true.

This is about which came first the chicken or the egg? The answer is God came first and when we put God first there is no longer a duality between the chicken and the egg because we know God created both. The problem with the question is which came first. This is a question of time. Did the chicken exist before the egg or did the chicken hatch from the egg after the egg had been created. The answer is that time only exists in duality and duality creates paradox. Paradox is the existence of two opposing situations appearing at the same time and place. When we

get the paradox of the chicken and the egg we see that both were created simultaneously by God because God is not subject to time.

Similarly, God is Happiness because Happiness is a Divine state of being. God is Abundant because Abundance is a Divine state of being. God created Man in the likeness of God, therefore, God created Man to be Happy and to be Abundant and have Enough. God created both for Man to experience simultaneously. We cannot be happy and not have enough and we cannot have enough and not be happy.

Our problem is that in our forgetfulness we are pursuing both in the belief that we are without both. We have separated them believing that one is dependant on the other. When we reconnect them we find that our happiness is no longer dependant on having enough nor is our having enough dependant on us being happy because we already have both – we just have to believe it. Remember, happiness is a state of being which depends on nothing – we just have to be happy. Similarly, abundance is a state of being that depends on nothing – we just have to be in a state of experiencing enough.

When we realise that what we create in this world is only real in this world, then we can start to see the bigger picture. God's world exists in the absolute reality of the infinite, eternal and continuous existence of Spirit. Man's world exists in the relative reality of the duality of space and time. What is real in this world is relative to our perspective and our perspective is relative to where we exist in time and space. Our perspective changes according to our beliefs. As we change our beliefs we change our perspective in life and life changes as a result of our new perspective. Whatever we create in this world is the result of our perspective of how we choose the world to be, because our world is a reflection of who we are choosing to be. When we change who we choose to be in this world the world reflects a different reality back to us. When we consciously choose to be who we are in this world we are instantly rewarded by the world reflecting this back to us. When we follow the perspectives of society we reflect back the perspectives of society which we experience more often as a curse than a blessing. When we believe that there is not enough we see and experience this reflected back by the apparent poverty in the world. When we believe that extravagance and plenty is our birth right, we see

and experience this reflected back in our extravagant, wasteful, and disposable world.

When we believe and experience that there is enough, our world becomes a reflection of Happiness and Abundance. Our perspective is our reality because our perspective is what we perceive to be true. These are our beliefs which create our reality.

In the absence of Happiness and Abundance we experience either scarcity or gluttony.

Gluttony is a deadly sin and is the state of experiencing too much of anything. The best example of gluttony is overeating or the over consumption of alcohol. In modern life we have come to perceive that when we over drink we become nauseous and get a hang over in the morning. We have forgotten that this is the sin of gluttony and we reserve this title for fat people who over eat because we have mistaken gluttony for obesity. Whether we are eating or drinking we are driven by our need to be satisfied, which our need to have enough. In the absence of discerning what is enough we over eat and over drink until we have consumed too much or we run out. Scarcity or the absence of any more to eat or drink is our only protection against gluttony.

We have forgotten why we are eating and drinking. We may believe that we have to eat to live but we do not have to drink alcohol or fizzy pop to live. We eat and drink for pleasure. The problem is that we are never satisfied with pleasure because we can never be satisfied just with pleasure because pleasure is a substitute for Happiness. Eating or drinking in abundance never made anyone feel content, fulfilled or joyful. The problem with pleasure is that it is like a drug. We need more and more pleasure to feel satisfied and therefore we never are satisfied – we can never get enough. We continue to seek more and more pleasure until we experience pain. It is only the pain of pleasure that helps us stop. The food glutton will become fatter and fatter in pursuit of their pleasure until it becomes painful to stand up and walk. Even then some continue to get fatter until it becomes too painful to lie down. The alcoholic glutton will continue to drink and drink, in denial of the pain, in pursuit of more and more pleasure, until he believes that his life is

threatened. Only when the pain becomes infinitely greater than the pleasure will the alcoholic admit that he has a problem.

Gluttony is not limited to food and drink. Very needy people are gluttons for love. They are gluttons for the love that they need from other people and devise many ways to sub-consciously meet their needs. They believe that you cannot have too much love but have no discernment of what is enough and therefore are forced to pursue more and more. They only achieve becoming more and more needy for love from other people. You see, they are without God's Love and without God's love we are in need of God's Love. We cannot get God's Love from other people, only from connecting to God. Needy people are not being Loved, they are getting their emotional needs met by stealing their love from other people.

Here is the biggest problem in society today: We are all emotionally needy because we have lost our way. Until we remember that the pursuit of abundance and extravagance and more than enough is not the way and start to believe and experience what Jesus taught us, that the only way is Love, because Love is the Way, we will continue to be lost, confused and frustrated and off track and needy.



Love Is The Way

Belief No. 4

Jesus said: “I am the way, the truth and the life”.

Jesus is the way because he is connected to the power of God’s Love. He is the truth because he is connected to the authority of God’s Light, and he is the life because he has the ability to live God’s Life or live life as God lives life - without sin.

Jesus believed that Love is the Way and expressed this in both his commandments:

He believed and experienced that to love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy soul, with all thy mind and with all thy strength, is the way.

He also believed and experienced that to love thy neighbour as thy self is also the way.

Jesus knew that we do not have the ability to love our neighbour as our self until we have learned to Love God with all our might – our power, and authentically with all our authority. Until we Love God with all our heart, soul, mind and strength we cannot love our selves as God loves us. Until we love our selves as God loves us we cannot love our neighbour as God loves us. All we achieve is loving our neighbour as we love our self, which isn’t very much.

In truth we do not have to do anything to love our neighbour as our self, it happens automatically because life just is. Whatever mood we are in we will effect our neighbour and our neighbour will reflect it back. We will only become aware of this when we become aware of the state of our energy. The state of our energy is the state of being we are in, which we call our mood. If I am in a confident mood then I may be seen as over-confident or arrogant by a humble person, yet bubbly

and assertive by another self-confident person. How our mood effects others depends on their mood as well. In this sinful world we always have a choice, in this case between being arrogant or being humble. Whoever we relate directly to will also have a choice as to react in a similar way or an opposing way. This will depend on their mood. They will either like us and be like us or they will dislike us and choose to oppose our mood.

Isaac Newton discovered that every action has an equal and opposite reaction which he applied to among other things – rocket science. Understanding and becoming aware of our emotional energy is not rocket science but to many is even more mysterious and difficult to comprehend.

You see, we are conscious of the physical world but only become aware of our spiritual world of emotional energy when we develop the eyes to see the non-physical world of God. Not only are we affected by what is happening in our conscious physical world but we are continuously effected by the emotional energy of every one else that we share our world with until we become aware of its existence and respond to our world pro-actively instead of reacting to the world sub-consciously without the awareness of its existence.

Being Aware becomes our 3rd choice. God is always aware at all times of who we are being and the choices we are making. God's choice is to be aware knowing that when we are aware of our sadness we can become happy and when we are aware of our emotional needs we can get them met and become Loving.

Jesus knew that we cannot be Loving without the Love of God. This is our power and we cannot journey on our way without power. When we connect to God we have the power of Love and when we listen to God's direction we have the authority of God's Light. We have a car full of petrol and a map to guide us, so all we have to do is to learn the ability to drive the car.

You may think that learning to drive a car and pass your test is one of the most difficult tasks to accomplish in life. This in fact is child's play compared to learning to be a child. It takes many years to learn to be a child and then we learn that we have to learn to be adult. Learning to be adult takes a lifetime and we are continu-

ally tested. Whilst learning to be adult we often become a dolt. A dolt is a stupid person and a stupid person lacks awareness of who he really is.

The problem is that instead of growing and learning to become adult, we are taught to be an adult. We are taught to behave like an adult, which is to have the beliefs and behaviour of an adult. Being an adult is a role that we play in life, and the way that we play that role is the way that we have been taught by other adults who are also being an adult. No one has ever guided and supported us to learn to be adult. Being adult is an adjective that describes our state of being. Being adult describes our state of being in growth and expansiveness. Being an adult is doing what adults do believing that we have already grown up. Believing we have already grown up takes away our choice and leaves us only one route into the decline of old age and the vagaries of what we call a second childhood. We enter a 2nd childhood presumably because we didn't get it right the first time or because we found childhood preferable to adulthood.

There is in fact a paradox here because our 2nd childhood is really about our awakening to God. It is our rebirth into becoming a Child of God. It is our baptism into the awareness of our faith not our regression back to the time in our childhood when all our emotional needs were comfortably met by our parents.

Childhood is about gaining the ability to live life in this three dimensional physical world. Being adult is the journey of learning to connect to our power and authority. Childhood is about being loved. Adulthood is about learning to be Loving by discovering the way of Love – the Way of God.

Unfortunately, we are all following the way of Man. We are all following a way of life that other people have decided is right for us. Our educators give us principles, our philosophers give us ethics, our politicians create laws that our judges enforce, our ministers give us morals, our employers give us standards and our parents give us discipline. All through our life we are subjected to the beliefs of our peers and this is our fate. Within all the principles, laws, ethics, morals, standards and disciplines that we have received there has never been one ounce of Love.

That can't be true I hear you exclaim!

Perhaps my mother disciplined me because she loved me but alas this is not true. Parents discipline their children through fear. They fear for their safety and control their children to keep them safe. Parents control their children with punishments, verbal and even physical reprimands for being undisciplined, never with Love. Children are not taught the discipline of love but the discipline of fear. Parents are lost in the duality of love and fear and have forgotten the way of God's Love.

Principles and ethics are taught by the sages of our society. The sages of our society have decided that the only way society can run efficiently is for every one to behave the same according to principles and ethics that they like. This is a form of control, which they call conforming to the will of society. They like or love people who conform to their way of thinking and conversely hate any one who does not. They are lost and confused in a duality of love and hate and have created their own clarity by directing other people to conform to their principles and ethics. They are in fact playing god.

Rules and laws are created by our elected leaders for the purpose of keeping public order. What they mean is keeping the order that they decide they would like society to follow. The rules and laws of that society give the direction and clarity to the people of that society because they have no clear direction and clarity from God. Keeping public order means keeping the peace and the authorities have declared war on any one who does not follow their rules. They have an army of civilian police officers to wage their war on any member of the public they consider to break their laws. They have a hierarchy of magistrates and judges to punish offenders and take official revenge on behalf of the victims of any one breaking the law. People agree and support this on the grounds that it will keep them safe. So far it has singularly failed to work as the whole system is lost within the duality of a love we call peace and war. In order to live in peace we create more and more laws which need more and more policing which produces more and more criminals that need more and more judges to punish them. The authorities have declared themselves to be at war with crime and are totally lost, confused and frustrated that there seems to be no peaceful outcome. Nowhere within our law and justice system will we find one ounce of Love.

Our morals are created by our religious leaders, who have a moral obligation to be right because they are in touch with god. They have had the right to the morality of their society ever since Moses descended the mountain with 10 commandments. Ever since then our pastors, ministers and priests have upheld the right to dictate the moral fabric of our society claiming it to be upheld by god's law. Mostly, we are reminded of our moral obligation by preachers and other assorted self-righteous souls who deem it their obligation to do so, on the grounds that they are doing god's work according to god's word and their interpretation of the good book. Whether their interpretation of the good book is from the Bible, the Koran or the Torah seems to be irrelevant.

Our standards are created by our employers, who have a legal obligation for the health of their employees and the safety of their customers. All employees are subject to the standards of cleanliness, maintenance, production and service to ensure the happiness of every customer. In reality it is to ensure the profitability that is budgeted to be paid to shareholders of the company and to ensure that the custodians of the company, the directors avoid being sued for not upholding their statutory obligations. Never to my knowledge has a human resources department ever based the standard of work expected by employees on their Love of either the employee or the customer. Standards are there to ensure maximum profit or material gain for the employer. The pursuit of material gain is a deadly sin called lust and its partner is a love called emotional need. Emotional need or human love is what drives all workers to succeed and be acknowledged for their achievements. It does not have one ounce of God's Love, as working for the financial benefit of another is never beneficial to God. Our covenant with God is to do God's work to achieve our vision and follow our destiny. This involves doing what we truly value not working hard to meet our emotional and material needs.

Wherever we look in our society we find people who are lost, confused and frustrated in life by an absence of Love. They are constantly seeking what they believe to be love. They have called love the opposite of hate, the opposite of fear, the opposite of war and the opposite of lust. They have called this love good and denounced evil, which they call bad. Whether we like someone or hate them, whether we fear someone or embrace them, whether we are at war with someone

or at peace with them, or whether we lust after them or need them we are in sin because we are without Love.

How can we love our self if we do not understand what Love is?

How can love be the way if we are confused as to what love is?

Love is the way because Love is our power. Love is the power of God that God shares with us. God did not take our power away. We have lost our connection to it. We lose our connection to God when we forget who we are. When we believe that we are separated from God then we become disconnected from our power. God is Love and Love is our power. When we are being Loving we are being in our power and we are connected to God. Doing loving things is not being Loving. When we do loving things we are being kind and generous, or being humble with humility, or being sympathetic with compassion, or being pleasing and unselfish, or being appeasing and deferring. We are praising other peoples' need to be recognised and acknowledged, or approving of the actions of another or including another in our actions or 101 other actions that meet the emotional need of the person who believes that we are being loving. The act of loving another is to meet the emotional needs of another. When we meet all the emotional needs of another in euphoria of energy they are said to fall in love with us as we do with them when they meet all our emotional needs.

Now don't judge me wrongly or believe me to be cynical. I am not saying that this is a bad thing, I am saying that this is not being Loving. You may be in love but this is not being Loving.

When we fall in love with someone who meets our needs we are not connecting to our power, which is God's power of Love, we are connecting to their power and their ability to meet our needs. When we fall in love it is temporary because the honeymoon soon wears off. The reason we start to fall out of love after a while is that we have got our emotional needs met. When we meet our emotional needs they disappear. When we are being loved every day we lose our need to be loved because we are loved. As our need to be loved diminishes the attraction of our partner diminishes because we no longer need them, until that is we push them away and become needy of their love again. This is the see-saw of falling in and

out of love, which is driven by our emotional needs that we are consciously unaware of.

In a truly spiritual partnership a couple are connecting to God in unison, which multiplies the connection and exponentially multiplies the power. This is why we meet more Loving couples in our life than Loving individuals. The only truly Loving individual in our history is Jesus who had no emotional needs because he was without sin, totally connected to God.

We need other people in our life to meet our emotional needs. ‘No man is an island’ means that in our disconnection from God we ‘need’ other people to meet our emotional needs, until we meet our own emotional needs by connecting to God, as Jesus did.

Our soul purpose in life is to connect to God and when we connect to God we connect other people to God. ‘Jesus couldn’t help helping people’ means that Jesus didn’t do good and loving things, he was just being Loving. By being Loving he connected people to God without doing anything. He gave people back to themselves by showing them who God is – Love. By being Loving he had God’s power to heal the sick without doing anything.

Jesus said “Do not call me Good” only God is Good. Only God is truly Righteous, all others are sinners. People who do good are do-gooders or good-doers and are doing self-righteous acts of good, but they are not Godly. They live in a world of good and evil and continuously make judgments about what is good and what is bad and help bad people do good things by their example. They are lost, confused and get very frustrated in the duality of right and wrong and good and bad.

Jesus knew that Man is, by nature of living in the sin of duality, doing either good or bad things depending on his judgment, perspective and beliefs. He also knew that being Good is being in God’s Goodness and God’s Righteousness which is God’s power called Love.

Our purpose is not to do good things to or for others but to model God’s Goodness, which is being Loving. This is being Christian – being Loving by connecting others to the Goodness and Righteousness of God – being Christlike.

This is the purpose of all Christian Ministers, Priests, Pastors, Preachers, Healers and Prophets: To connect other people to God as Christ did, by being Loving.

The only way we can connect other people to God's power is to be connected our self. When we are connected to God we are connected to the power that is ours by right because we connect to who we really are – a powerful Loving being.

If we are not being Loving we are not connected to God. When we are doing loving things we are connected to god.

We do not have to be religious to connect to God. Similarly, there are many people who appear to be religious who have never connected to God. To connect to God only requires us to be Loving. Some people call being Loving being intimate with God, which it is. However, like love, intimacy can be misleading and confusing.

For me, true intimacy is being Loving with a partner who is being Loving. The Intimacy of that moment is the experience of sharing that intimate moment with both your partner and God. When two people are both connected to God and connected to each other they access the power of God in a very special way.

It is as though God's Love is three dimensional and these different dimensions of Love are only accessible within a Loving partnership, which for me is the true meaning of Holy Matrimony.

God's Love has Gender. When God's Love 'materialises' in duality it splits in two, which we call male and female. I need to clarify straight away that male and female is the gender of our energy in this world as well as the sex of our species. When we are born we are identified as being either of the male or the female sex, either by our little bits or the absence of little bits. We are then subjected to the fate of being either a baby boy or a baby girl. At no stage after birth is the predominant gender of our energy identified. That is until we go to school, when our classmates soon identify and ostracise little boys with female energy and little girls with male energy. At a very early age, because of our ignorance of the existence of our energy and its gender, we become very confused as to why we are different to other members of our sex. This confusion becomes very frustrating in adoles-

cence especially if we are attracted sexually to someone with opposing gender but similar sex.

Our beliefs, again create our confusion, because every one is taught that boy is attracted to girl, boy marries girl and boy and girl live happily ever after.

Whereas it is true that we are attracted both physically and mentally to people, loving and intimate relationships happen on an emotional and spiritual level.

In a normal world everyone is alike and we spend a lot of time trying to work out what is normal because we believe that we want to be normal. Eventually we realise that nothing in this universe is normal, and normal means what we normally find acceptable. What we find acceptable depends on our beliefs. When we believe that everything is acceptable we cease to tolerate anything in life.

Does this mean we become intolerant of life?

No, on the contrary it means we become accepting of all life without any tolerations.

The key to accepting life is to understand how our spiritual energy works.

Normally boys are brought up to be exclusive, detached and rational; whereas girls are brought up to be connected, sensitive and emotional. Contrarily, boys who become connected, sensitive or emotional are said to be abnormally soft, cissies or mummy's boys. Girls who become exclusive, detached and rational are said to be abnormally hard, tom boys or swots. We have labelled them abnormal dependent on their sex and in complete ignorance of their gender. In our ignorance of Love we have ignored the gender of our Love and a vital aspect of our power. This is why we are so confused. When we understand the gender of our energy we will see with clarity how our power works.

God's Love has Polarity. Let me clarify straight away that the polarity of God's Love has nothing to do with the magnetic poles of the earth, but everything to do with the magnetic attraction that occurs between people. It is interesting to note that science has discovered that the earth has magnetism and magnetic attraction, yet has discounted the magnetism generated between people even though the prin-

ciples are very similar. With bar magnets, opposite poles attract and similar poles repel.

Whereas as with magnets opposite poles attract, with people similar polarities attract.

Hang on, I thought with people opposites attract?

And so they do. This is the paradox of like attracts like and opposites attract.

How does that work?

Well, people of opposite gender attract.

You mean boys attract girls and girls attract boys?

No, I mean people with male energy attract people with female energy and vice versa.

In other words people who are exclusive attract people who are connected; people who are sensitive attract people who are detached; and people who are rational attract people who are emotional.

Why is that?

This is because Life Just Is. We attract into our life the aspects of who we are that we have been separated from, are ignorant of or in denial of. Life just is, means that Life – God – designed Life to be the process of God experiencing duality – the process of not being God by being Man – in order to experience who God Is. The Living God is the Life in Man and when we are ‘Living’ we are putting Life into God.

Therefore what ever we are without in life we will attract to us in order to experience it and become whole once again. This is the process of living, which some people call the Law of Attraction which others find repulsive.

So the law of attraction is that opposites attract?

No, the law of attraction is that opposites attract and like attracts like. This is a Divine Paradox. Remember in God’s world there is no duality and therefore there

are no opposites, only absolutes. We live in the world of duality where opposites are relative to each other, whilst God lives in the realm of the Absolute.

Hmmmm! Why does like attract like?

Because like polarities attract like polarities.

I thought opposite poles attract?

Poles and polarities are not the same. The physical earth has a North and South Pole.

Human energy has a positive and a negative polarity.

Human scientists have discovered that electricity has a positive and a negative polarity; and has discovered that humans are made up entirely of atoms; and have discovered that what keeps the electron spinning around the nucleus in all atoms is an electrical charge; but some how have ignored the fact that all human energy has polarity.

The polarity of Man is either positive or negative. When we connect to God we are connected positively to our power and our destiny. When we disconnect from God we connect negatively to earth and follow our fate. Similarly, when we connect exclusively to God we are being positively connected to our authority and when we connect inclusively to other people we are being negatively connected to their authority.

In simple terms our positive polarity is called Love and our negative polarity is called love. Unfortunately, understanding the difference between Love and love is not simple. Our polarity is not our magnetism but our direction. We become lost because we follow a negative direction given to us by someone else. We become found when we follow a positive direction given to us in every moment of time by God.

God's Love has Intensity. Let me clarify immediately that this is not the intensity of our love making, nor the intensity with which we are driven to get our needs met. It is the intensity of our Love, which defines our ability to live Life as God Is.

We experience our absence of Intensity through frustration. Our problem is that we have forgotten what is causing our frustration. We have learned that frustration is the absence of being in the presence of God, but what takes us out of the presence of God? We know that living in the past and the future takes us out of the presence of God, but what keeps taking us into the past and the future?

The answer is frustration. In our frustration at looking for the answers we can only look into the past and the future because we have forgotten to ask God.

So, what is frustration?

Frustration is created by the resistance we encounter to life when we are off track. We measure the intensity of our frustration in various ways:

We are either in the heights of good spirits or the evil depths of despair. We blow hot and cold and we speed up or slow down the pace of our life believing that we are doing too much or too little. We quantify our intensity as either high or low; hot or cold; warm or cool; fast or slow; trying to decide if we need more or less by trying to judge it to be either good or bad. However, none of these adjectives describes the Intensity of God's Love because they are all dualities and God's Love is without sin and has no duality. This is the paradox of Intensity: it has no duality. God's Love is both high & low; hot & cold; warm & cool; fast & slow and good & bad. Conversely, God's Love is neither hot nor cold; high nor low; warm nor cool; fast nor slow; nor good or bad. The Intensity of God's Love just is. The closer we get to being in the intensity of God's Love the more balanced we are said to become. The more balanced we become the more presence we have and the less resistance we have and the less frustration we have. This is it more or less. When we cease to have more or less intensity in our life we experience the Intensity of God's Love.

Well I said this was simple, but I never said it was easy.

So, there we have it. God's Love has Gender, Polarity and Intensity whether we are aware of it or not. When we become consciously aware of our own power we will know, see and feel the gender, polarity and intensity of our own love. We will know that when we like someone they are like us with a similar gender, polarity and intensity. We will know that when we love someone they will have an opposite

gender, polarity and intensity. We will know that to be Truly Loving we are required to both love and like our matrimonial partner as both a friend and a lover. Once we solve the paradox of liking and loving we will understand how like attracts like and how opposite lovers attract as we learn to balance our genders, our polarities and our intensity. We will at last experience the intimacy of a truly loving relationship with both our partner and with God.

Hmm! Not quite.

Why, what's missing?

Being Loving and being Intimate are divine qualities. They have no opposite in the absolute world. However they are not Holy because they are not a Trinity. God always exists in threes. If God is a singularity or is only one aspect then duality does not exist. If God is a duality with only two aspects then duality exists without God. Because God exists separate from duality there must be at least 3 aspects to God from every perspective. We call these three aspects of God the Holy Trinity. The Christian Religion refers to the Father, Son and Holy Ghost.

So, what is the 3rd aspect of God which compliments the Love and Intimacy of God?

Well, Jesus gave us the clue as usual when he said "I am the way the truth and the life". Jesus showed us his Love of God and his Intimacy with God and he showed us the Truth of God or what I will call his Credibility for God. Jesus knew that God is credible; he knew that God is the Truth – the absolute truth. When we know that God is credible we follow in faith and in truth. We believe in God because we know that Love is the Way. Love is the way of being Intimate, Loving and Credible.

Without the credibility of God we are stuck in the duality of personal truth or untruth. We are continually trying to work out what is true and what is a lie based on our personal, earthly beliefs. We trust our beliefs in the absence of faith in God. We are continually seeking the truth until we get that we create our own truth based on our beliefs. When we understand, that in this world, truth is not absolute but relative to our beliefs we can stop seeking our truth and receive God's Credibility – the absolute truth. We attain credibility with God when we take con-

scious control of our sub-conscious beliefs. Our sub-conscious beliefs are then no longer deciding our fate and we can take direction in each moment from God to discern our destiny. We are being credible with God when we have the eyes to see and the ears to hear the absolute truth about Life.

When we know that the only way is Love we are being Loving, Intimate and Credible with our selves. Only then can we be Loving, Intimate and Credible with our partner and only then can we become Loving, Intimate and Credible with God. We will have the power, the authority and the ability to follow the two commandments of Jesus and become Christlike and be Christian.

The paradox of religion is that we have to follow the christian religion to become a christian but we have to follow the example of Jesus to be Christian.

God made us all in the image of God. We do not have to be a christian to worship God but to worship God we have to become Christlike. Jesus treated all men equally because he knew that all men are equal and all men have the potential to be like him, irrespective of race or creed. Jesus knew and believed that we are all equal.



We Are All Equal

Belief No. 5

We are all equal yet we are all different is the great paradox of equality. Physically we are all different, yet spiritually we are all equal. Equality is our e-quality, which is the quality of our energy. Being Equal is having the attributes of God. It is having the quality of spiritual energy that equates to being Christlike. We all have the potential to be Christlike. In fact this is our potential, to attain Godliness. The potential of our energy is our power and our power is the potential of our energy. Our power is potentially awesome and only limited by our potential, which is our ability to use our power. We all have the potential to become all powerful and the ability to be power-less. When we have the ability to realise our power, we will realise how powerful we really are.

However, our power has become limited by our forgetfulness. We cannot realise our power if we do not realise how powerful we are. Because we have forgotten how powerful we are, we have forgotten that we are all equally powerful. In our forgetfulness we are all trying to be more powerful than every one else, which endorses our belief that we are not all equal. When we believe that some are more equal than others we create the reality where some appear to be more equal than others and inequality is born. With inequality we create prejudice, which is the act of pre-judging how equal someone else is to us.

We make a quality assessment of another person not to see how equal we are but to see how much better or worse they are than we are. If we judge them to be worse than us then we assess them to be bad, and if we judge them to be better than us, then we judge our selves to be bad.

Gluttony is having more than enough and is extravagance. It is a quantitative statement about how much someone has. Being greedy, is wanting to be better

than someone else and believing that we are better than someone else is arrogance. We please someone else by being humble to their wishes, adopting a lower stance and allowing them to be superior to us. Children humble themselves to adults and adults humble themselves to god, believing god to be a supreme being who is better than they. If God made man in the likeness of God then man cannot be humble to God, however man can choose to be humble to god or humble to other men.

In our forgetfulness we confuse gluttony with greed. We have forgotten our power

and our energy and our potential. This forgetfulness gives rise to greed, which is wanting to be more powerful or better than other people. When we believe that we are better than others we believe that they should defer to us and give their energy to us. This is greed, wanting other people to give their power away to us because we believe that we are more deserving than they, because we are better than they. In the lottery of life we are all competing for more and more energy. We are greedy for energy because we are experiencing an energy void or a deficiency of energy because of our belief that our power is limited. We compete with others to ensure we have our fair share and others do not become better than us by having more power than we do.

We have become confused because we believe that money is power. In our quest for more and more power we have become gluttons for more and more money as well as being greedy for more and more love. We measure our money by quantity believing that the more we have the better off we are and the more superior to others we become. The rich have always considered themselves to be superior to the poor with their superiority supposedly due to their breeding rather than their money, until that is they lose their money and then their breeding is experienced to be worthless.

We have forgotten that we measure our energy by the quality of the Love that we are experiencing. When the quality of our Love is high we are in high spirits and are being positive with clarity, direction and presence. When the quality of

our Love is low we are depressed, in a void and trying to avoid moving on in our life because we are confused, lost and frustrated.

In our confusion we believe that we do not have enough love because we need to be loved. In our need to be loved believing that the quantity of love we are experiencing is insufficient we set out to manipulate others to give us the love we so desperately need. In our greed for love we have become gluttons for punishment, pain and fear, because we have forgotten that our power and our potential are determined by the quality of the Love to which we are connected. When we attach ourselves to the love of others we become needy, which is called greedy. When we connect to the Love of God we realise our true potential – Love.

God is equal to each and every one of us. God is our equal and we will find God when we seek God in the Equality of all Beings. If we see god as a superior being then we believe god to be separate from us and superior to us which disconnects us from God and from the Source of all Power, and we become im-potent and unworthy. We become servants of a higher power instead of serving God by being in our power. We all have the power to serve God, unless that is, we give our power away by serving Man instead. When we submit to the power of Man we submit to a false power, a false god, and a false hierarchy created by Man. Any hierarchy that we serve in our life is not of God because God has no hierarchy, because God created all men to be equal. Equal to all men and equal to God. If we do not believe this then we are living a lie and believing in a false god.

The lie that we are living is called duality. It is a relative world where everything we experience has an opposite and it is a lie because God has no opposites.

What about the devil?

The devil is the opposite of god and is a creation of man in duality. The Holy Divinity that we call God is connected to all things in duality but exclusively separated from all things in duality. The world in which we live is not within the realms of Godliness, it is 'without God'. This is the definition of a sinful world – a world without God. Sin is being without – God.

In our inequality and humbleness we see god as a supreme being who created the universe. We believe that if god created the universe then the universe must be

smaller than god and god must be bigger than the universe. If god is bigger and better than man then god must be outside of man. We believe that god is without man but is always there to make sure we are not being naughty, which we call being sinful. We believe god to be this supernatural, supreme, being that is always watching us from the heavens above to make sure that we are doing what we are supposed to be doing.

What is that?

We have been led to believe that we are here to carry out the word of god as laid down by god's word in the good book. The problem we are having with this belief is that man cannot agree on which good book is the true word of god, and even when a large group do agree on one particular book they then disagree on the interpretation or the meaning of the word contained in that book. To substantiate this disagreement they have called it theology, which allows them to study it and express their own interpretation without disagreement or agreement with others. Apparently theology is accepted as man's interpretation of god's word without it actually being god's word. No wonder we are confused, lost and often get very frustrated.

What are we really supposed to be doing?

We are not supposed to be doing anything. We are here right now in this present moment to be Christlike, which is serving God by listening to God's direction for us which will clearly discern the covenant that we have made with God, which is our part in the divine plan, which is why we are here.

In other words we cannot know precisely why we are here because we agreed to forget why we are here. We have come to experience each and every moment on behalf of God. We are being half of God - the physical half. The spiritual half is God. Jesus told us clearly that God is Spirit. When we follow our spiritual path we are becoming like God, which is how God made us – to be like God following in God's path.

How do we follow God's path?

We listen to God's messages, which give us our direction. To do this we require the ears that cannot hear. With the ears that cannot hear we know when God is 'talking' to us. Once we know that God is talking to us we can 'hear' God. When we hear God we get what God is saying to us. We get the message. We 'see' God with the eyes that cannot see and get God's vision for us. Clarity is having a clear vision and seeing clearly. Direction is knowing our purpose and being who we are directed to be by God. Our vision is the reason we are here and our purpose is who we are to experience being whilst we are living our vision.

We have been told that the way to follow god's direction is to read the Bible. The problem is that we have been told this by our fellow man. We have listened to this advice and heard it with the ears that can hear and we have looked into our future with the eyes that can see to imagine a vision of our future that we believe that we are without. We then pray to the god that is without to bring everything that we are without to us. When it does not arrive, after waiting with patience, which we believe is a godly quality, we believe that the only reason god has not given us what we want is because we are unworthy. We then set about becoming more worthy, which we believe is to become more powerful by working harder to earn more money to bring us the things that we think we want which god hasn't given us. When we work harder we earn more money and buy the things that we believe we need. When we achieve our imaginary vision of having everything we crave for we thank god for everything he has done for us, before our luck changes and we start to lose everything we worked hard for and believed we could not live without. This is because we believe that the lord giveth and the lord taketh away. We believe that how much we have is down to chance and luck, which is another measure of our inequality.

We believe that god has created winners and losers. We believe that god decides whether we are worthy of being a winner or unworthy and lose out to someone who is more worthy. We are greedy for success, because we cannot get enough. The problem with success is that as soon as we succeed in achieve one imaginary vision then that vision is no longer what we are trying to achieve. In the success of every achievement is the failure created by the absence of a future vision. As soon as we succeed, that fleeting moment of success passes by and the only way we can

preserve our achievements is by living in the past. The next moment after a moment of success is a moment of failure because we are without a vision and we have to start all over again with a new vision. That brand new red sports car soon loses its novelty value as we learn that once we obtain something, we no longer need it and as soon as we no longer need it, we soon no longer want it and start looking for next years model with metallic blue paint and a turbo-charger. We are never satisfied because our vision for our future is imaginary. It is based on a creation from our past experiences projected into the future by our imagination. We have forgotten that we are creative and have the power to create anything we so desire. We have also forgotten that we are not powerful enough to create it instantaneously, which is why we forget that we have created it ourselves. We are deceived by our beliefs that we are either lucky or unlucky or that god is either pleased with us or not.

God has no preference!

What does that mean?

God has given us each individual choice to choose and to create the life of our choice. It means god does not decide whether we should have a sports car or a push bike. We do. Our 'chances' of owning a sports car, or anything else for that matter, is directly proportionate to our beliefs that we can and will own a sports car. The only thing stopping us owning a sports car is our personal and individual belief about our ability and worthiness to do so. Once we get rid of every single limiting belief that is stopping us getting a sports car, then the universe will deliver one to us. It is more correct to say that we will create it with the unlimited power that we have at our disposal once we realise that we are unlimited. The only way to realise our unlimited power is to un-limit our power by challenging our limiting beliefs and replacing them with unlimiting beliefs.

When we believe that some people are more worthy than us because they have a sports car, we have destroyed any creative ability that we have, by our belief in our own unworthiness. Unless we believe that we are the equal of a sports car owner we will never equal their achievement to own a sports car. Every person on this earth has the potential – the power, to own a sports car. Only those people

that have the belief that they are able to own a sports car have created one in their life.

The point is, we have created in our life what is in our life and we limit our life to what we believe that our life is limited by. God has no preference. God does not get involved. God does not take part. We do – on behalf of God.

Is it a sin to own a sports car?

Owning a sports car is a matter of preference – man's preference. Every sports car owner has made a choice that they prefer a sports car, to a limousine, or a push bike, or walking, or a horse and cart. It is a personal preference made by each individual. It is not a sin to have anything, nor a sin to do anything, but a sin to be anything that is without God.

God has no preference as to what we do or what we have. God only chooses for us to 'be' with God. This is not God's preference it is God's Choice. God has chosen that all of us are to be 'with God', which is 'without sin'. We have chosen to be 'without God' and 'with sin' for the soul purpose of experiencing life without God. Being separated from God, for God, is the way that God is experiencing 'Who God Is' by experiencing 'who god isn't'.

God has no preference for a red or a blue sports car because God does not live in a materialistic world of duality and sin. God lives in the absolute realm of ultimate creativity, where God can create anything and everything instantaneously.

We did not come here to experience having a sports car, but to experience not having a sports car. We came here to experience sin – being without. We came here to experience being without whatever we have chosen to be without, until we choose to no longer be without it. We will all own a sports car when we choose to no longer be without one.

It is of no interest to God whether we have a sports car or not. God is interested in the experience of who we are being when we buy a sports car; who we are being when we drive a sports car, who we are being when we own a sports car. God's only interest is to experience the effect of who we are being when buying,

owning or driving a sports car, as God is interested in experiencing, exploring and discovering all possible aspects of being in a physical world of relative duality.

The question is: Will owning a sports car take me further along my path to God? Or: Will driving a sports car enable me to be more Christlike? Or: Will buying a sports car make me Christian?

These are the questions that God is asking us to ask God:

Will doing or having this assist me on my path to God to be more Christlike and Christian? Or conversely:

Will not doing or not having this hinder me on my path to God? Or:

Will doing or having this stop me becoming Christlike and Christian?

When we ask these questions then it is our faith rather than our beliefs that will bring something to us or push something away.

When we have worked on our beliefs we will know that all men are equally entitled and able to own a sports car because we are all equal. What is feasible, practical and possible for one man is achievable by all men but not necessarily preferable to all men. We may believe that we can own a sports car but it is our faith that will decide whether we will own a sports car in physical reality.

Whether we will do or will have anything, is a matter of our will. Who we are being whilst we do or have anything is God's Will. It is God's Will that we experience being both greedy and pleasing until we choose to become aware of our energy. It is God's Will that we experience being both arrogant and humble until we become transparent to the energy of those around us. It is God's Will that we experience being both a victim and a villain, until we become equal to all men.

Until we choose to serve God and be the experience of God's Will, we will be at the fate of our lower will, that strong-willed, sub-conscious guardian of our needs and beliefs that creates all the dramas that we experience in this world. We call it our instinct to react to the world in an unconscious way, as though we have been programmed to do so by a super-natural force. This super-natural force is our sub-conscious will deceiving us into believing that we do not have a conscious

choice. This is our natural state – believing that we have no choice and that force is the only way to get what we do not have. We believe that the only way that we can all be equal is to take from the rich and give to the poor. A belief that crumbled into dust with the fall of communism. The only state that is above nature is the state of being Godlike. The only super-natural force is God's power, which is Love.

We are all equal because we are all able to connect to God's Love. God's Love just Is. God's Love is there infinitely, eternally and continuously for us to be empowered with. We just have to choose to believe that Love is the way and we can be equal to all men and Christlike.

It is our faith in the word of God that gives us our direction and clarity. When we trust in the word of another man we will be following their faith, not ours. This is why Jesus always talked to people in parables unless they had the eyes to see and the ears to hear. It is only with the eyes to see and the ears to hear that we receive the word of God that is meant for us at that moment of time. Jesus knew that he had the gift of prophecy and could pass on the word of God to those who have the ability to converse with God. He also knew that those without the ability to converse with God would not receive God's message directly through him, and he therefore spoke in parables.

If we can speak directly to God, why do we need Jesus, or for that matter any other prophet or messiah?

People who believe that they are hearing God's voice telling them directly what they should or should not do, are being deceived by the voice of their own subconscious mind.

God gives us, each and everyone of us, direction. God gives us signs, and wonders and miracles to guide us in the direction of our exclusive path. God never directs us to do this or to do that, as this would take away our choice. God gives us messages and the choice to interpret those messages any way we choose. God's messages are always presented with Love and when received and interpreted with Love will keep us in the way of Love.

Jesus was God's example of Love living in human form. Jesus has never been an example of what we should do or what we should have in our life. Jesus is the example of being like God in this earthly realm.

If god is choosing to speak to us in our native language in each moment of time giving us clear instruction and direction, then god is no longer giving us choice. God is no longer allowing us to experience, explore and discover life for God because god is telling what we should and should not do. When we are given clear directions by god we are not serving God.

God, in every moment, presents us each individually with signs and wonders and miracles that allow us to see, feel and know, our presence clarity and direction with God. There is no One Way to God. God works in a mysterious way because we have forgotten how God works in us. When we discover the mysteries of how God is connected to us in every moment of time we have, direction, presence and clarity and God is no longer a mystery in our life.

When we see, feel and know God we will have the eyes to see and the ears to hear our individual, unique and exclusive 'words' from God, until then, as Jesus told us, we will have to listen to the parables in order to discern what is our perspective and our message in that moment.

If Jesus had given us rules or commandments or laws, which we could interpret literally, he knew that is exactly what we would do – interpret them literally and follow them. He knew that as soon as we did this we would be trusting in him and we would lose our faith in God. Jesus only gave us two commandments and he knew we could not interpret them literally. He knew that only those with the eyes to see could follow his commandments, all the rest would read the parables, which is exactly what has happened over the past 2,000 years.

Jesus knew that our path is not to follow his path. Jesus knew that all men are equal and all men have their own unique covenant with God. Jesus chose his path to die on the cross, so that we would not have to. Jesus knows our path is to be like him, which is why he never told anyone who he was being. Jesus knows that it is our path to discover who he was being by being like him and becoming Christlike.

If Jesus had laid down the law of thou shalt be like me, then he knew that we would lose our choice. He knew that we would no longer allow others to follow their path believing that the only path is the way of Jesus. Jesus knew that all men have exclusive paths to God and all men are free to follow their own path. Jesus knew that his purpose is to help others follow their paths, not to help others follow his path.

Because we are all equal we must allow all people to be equal and follow their own path. If we do not do unto others as we would have them do unto us then by stopping others following their path we are giving up our ability to follow our own path.



Let Others Follow Their Own Path

Belief No. 6

To believe that we are required to let others follow their own path, is a belief first and foremost that we all have our own path, which is unique, individual and exclusive to us. The paradox of this belief is that we are all here for the same reason yet we all have our own vision, mission and purpose to remember and to fulfil.

The reality is that we are all quite happy for others to follow their path, until that is, their path crosses ours and impacts directly onto our life. We are happy for millions to die of starvation in a foreign country because it does not directly affect us. Any pangs of conscience we may have are quickly eased with a small monetary donation to the appropriate charity. We are happy for millions to die in wars fought on foreign shores, which do not affect our welfare or security. We are even happy for our country's soldiers to fight for our 'freedom' and die an honourable death in battle as long as we do not know them personally.

It can be quite reassuring to believe that others have their own path and we should let them get on with it, all the time they are unknown personally to us. If following their own path is right for them then we can quite happily wash our hands of what is going on in our world, as long as it has no direct consequence on our life.

Where this belief becomes very difficult, yet very relevant, is when we are expected to let the ones we love follow their own path. Would we let a member of our own family, who we love, starve to death or become a victim of war without feeling anger and remorse. Can we let those we love endanger their lives and risk losing them without a second thought?

No, of course not, because we have emotional attachments to those that we love. We believe that it is instinctive to protect our family and loved ones. We believe that it is instinctive because we believe that it is natural to protect our own.

Well, God has a family of 6 billion children currently experiencing life on this physical world called earth. God loves every single one of those 6 billion children and speaks to every single one every moment of every day. God loves every single one yet allows every single one the freedom and ability to follow their own path.

Why? Because that is the covenant that every single one has with God – to follow their own path. This is their path that they have chosen to explore, discover and experience, which God has blessed and brought into creation.

So what is the difference between God's Love for his children and our human love for our children?

God's love is without attachment. God is Detached from this material realm yet Sensitive to everything that happens on this physical plane. God is detached emotionally from his flock as every good shepherd should be, yet sensitive to the needs of every one. God is separate from this world of duality yet totally connected to everything in this world. God is detached yet neither disconnected nor insensitive. God is connected yet neither attached nor inclusive. To be Godlike we are required to be in the image of God, as we were created. To be exclusively following our path and connected to God, yet being detached from our earthly experience yet sensitive to everything and everyone in it – just as Jesus showed us. This was the path of Jesus to show us how to be like God.

Alas we have forgotten and in our forgetfulness and negativity we are being Manlike. We have forgotten our exclusive path and have become disconnected from God. In the absence of our power and authority we connect to like minded people and become inclusive, choosing to follow the collective path, which appears safe and comfortable, otherwise why else, we believe, would everyone else be following it. We have forgotten that everyone has their own path and we have become insensitive to others instead of being detached from them. We become attached to others when they meet our emotional needs instead of being sensitive to our own needs and getting them met ourselves.

Being attached to our friends and relatives means relying on them subconsciously to meet our emotional needs. God is not attached to us because God has no emotional needs. God needs nothing emotionally, because God is everything - emotionally, mentally, physically and spiritually.

God is detached from us because he gave us all choice and we have chosen to be separated from God. We haven't chosen to disconnect from God, we have forgotten that we are connected to God. God is detached from everything in this physical world of duality and always has been and always will be. God does not interfere or create any resistance in our lives. God created a contextual field in which man can experience the dual reality of physical existence. This is a world separate from the absolute world of God in which all men have ultimate choice and are totally creative. God created this world so that man can create his world in it. Life just is means that everything in our life has just been created by us. We have created everything in this world and we and we alone judge it to be either good or bad. God knows that in absolute reality it is neither good nor bad – it just is. Life in this physical world is relative to what ever we think, because whatever we think we bring into our reality. Whatever we think is a result or a consequence of our beliefs and our beliefs create our reality. What ever we believe life to be, it just is.

We wage war on our neighbours because we believe that they are a threat to our security. We allow people to die of starvation because we believe that there is not enough food for everyone to survive. We believe that disasters are a natural occurrence and are the will of god. What we have forgotten is that if we believe that disasters are natural then naturally disasters will happen. We have forgotten that the Will of God is our destiny not our fate. It is not the Wrath of God that causes chaos and disaster but the wrath of man. It is our wrath or anger that is the result of our frustration that creates the disasters in our life. Our frustration is created by all the negative resistance that accumulates in our life when we are off track and fighting against the flow of life instead of effortlessly flowing with it. Our world is just a reflection of the consciousness that exists on this planet in every moment of time. If all six billion people alive today all joined hands in love and harmony, then in that moment of time there would be no natural disasters occurring anywhere because there would be no one available to be a victim of it. In the absence

of victims there can be no catastrophe. In the absence of victims there can be no villains because in that moment of time there is no crime, no war, no famine, just peace, love and harmony in abundance.

The problem is we don't believe that it can happen, and therefore it doesn't and crime, war and famine are on the increase and we call it a disaster, naturally. We continue to punish those guilty of crime believing this will deter criminals, yet it doesn't. We continue to wage war in the name of peace believing that it will create peace and it doesn't. We continue to send aid to starving countries and yet famine still exists despite huge food mountains designed to feed those people who are already suffering from obesity, because we believe that we have a distribution problem. We do have a distribution problem. We have a problem distributing our wealth evenly amongst our fellow human beings because we do not believe that they are our fellow human beings. We have no attachment to them because they do not meet our emotional needs. We believe that we are not related to the people that we wage war on. We believe that we are not connected to the starving millions in the so called 3rd world. We believe that those who commit crimes against us are not our kith and kin. We believe that whatever we give away we should get back in excess and we believe that what is ours we own by right and no man is entitled to take it from us.

Everything in our world at this very moment of time is the consequence of Man's collective action, which is the result of Man's collective belief system.

Why do we wage war in order to achieve peace?

Why do we make laws designed to criminalise and cast people out of society?

Why do we not feed our fellow men before they start to die of starvation?

Why is the world in the state it is in?

We are behaving in line with our beliefs because our behaviour follows our beliefs. Whatever we think, whether consciously or sub-consciously, we say and we do.

We do not believe that we should let others follow their own path and we don't.

We wage war on other people because we do not like the path that they are following.

We criminalise and marginalise and cast out people because we do not like the path that they are following.

We let others follow their own path until they are dying of starvation and then we interfere because of guilt, when it is too late.

It is never someone else's destiny to die of starvation. This is their fate. When we let others follow their fate we become part of their fate. To the young child dying of starvation in Ethiopia, this is their fate. Their fate is to be the victim of a corrupt government who took away their livelihood and their ability to feed themselves and to become a victim of their own fear of being killed in a bloody civil war. Above all they are a victim of a world that didn't care if they lived or died because the world doesn't believe that a poor starving child in Africa has a destiny with God.

We let others follow their fate when we are disconnected from them, and when we are insensitive to them. We let others follow their destiny when we are sensitive to where they are and help them connect to God because we recognise and endorse their value as a human being with an exclusive covenant with God.

God connects to each of us individually. God's divine plan is to connect to everyone collectively and Jesus knew that this will only happen when we all connect to each other. Jesus connected people to God by connecting people to the 'God within' – His Goodness and Godlikeness. Prior to the birth of Jesus, Man was worshipping the 'god without'. That is why Man was waiting for the Messiah and the world was 'without God'. With the coming of Jesus, the disciples became connected to the 'God within' and became apostles preaching the 'gospels' or the good news of the 'God within'. Jesus sent his disciples off into the world with the commandment that we should love our neighbour like our Self. This was and still is the good news, that when we love our neighbour like our Real Self loves us, we are connecting them to us through Love, which is connecting them to God. You see, God is our true Self. Being in the image of God, being Goodness and Godlike is our True Self. When we love our Self as our Self loves us we can then Love our

neighbour as our Self. When our neighbour loves their neighbour as they love their Self and our Self, then God starts to become connected to us all collectively. This is called fellowship and is the Fellowship of God and is the good news that has been good news for 2000 years. It is the commandment of Jesus because it is the gospel of Christ the Messiah. The Messiah is the bringer of good news. This was and still is the message that Jesus brought to all Men. This is every human beings destiny – to be collectively connected to God and to bring God's Realm – Heaven – to earth.

How can we all have separate destinies and all have the same destiny?

Fate and destiny are a duality. We all have the same fate, which is to live in sin in duality, yet we are all subject to our own unique circumstances dependant on our own individual beliefs, which is also our fate. This is the paradox of fate where we all have the same fate yet we all have a different fate.

The same is true of our destiny. We all have the same destiny to return to God or to become Godlike, yet we all have different paths to follow because we have all chosen different paths to follow and we have all started our journey at different times and from different places with different gifts and attributes. We all have chosen different journeys although some are very similar, yet we all have the same destination. We all have a different purpose and a different mission and we all have a unique vision yet we all have the same destination – to become exclusively connected to God, collectively.

When we let others follow their own path we are connected to them and sensitive to their journey knowing that they are on track and moving effortlessly towards their destiny. We are able to guide and support them knowing that even though our paths are different, our destination is the same. We are on the same train, yet following our own personal choice of: listening to our walkman, reading a book, eating a meal, or gazing out of the window, knowing that God is driving the train, and God maintains the railway line, and God administers the timetable and God has given us the choice to get off the train at any time.

When we believe that the only path to follow is our own, then we seek to control our life and the life of others that come into contact with us. We build our

own train and schedule timetables and destinations that we believe are appropriate for others. We maintain the track and charge people for the privilege of doing it our way. We make the rules and administer the facilities believing we are doing a service to mankind and therefore a service to god. We give every one the freedom to listen to their walkman, read a book, eat a meal or gaze out of the window, even though we may stop them using their personal mobile telephones because this may annoy their fellow travellers. We allow them the freedom to do their own thing by making them do what we have decided is their own thing because we have decided what is best for them. This is the train that is run and operated by 'society' and regulated by a government that we have set up to regulate society. This train is off track and travelling everywhere to nowhere. This train is all about getting to a destination as quickly as possible with no regard for making a journey just for the experience of being on a journey. Nobody travels on our trains anymore just for the experience that travelling on a train gives them. Great train journeys in this world are becoming fewer and fewer experiences for fewer and fewer people.

Society is playing god and we have all got on the train to nowhere. We are getting nowhere fast and as our technology increases we are getting nowhere faster and faster.

The problem is that we have all been 'trained' by society to do what society believes is in our best interests and this is our fate.

Jesus knew his destiny as he knew the destiny of all men. Jesus knew that the only way to live our destiny is to travel on God's train. God 'trained' Jesus to be our Messiah and our Saviour. Jesus knew that to alight on to God's train is the effortless way to experience our journey through life. Jesus let God drive his train and refused the temptation to get on society's train, because he knew that it was driven by satan and would take him on a journey into the duality of his fate. He knew that this would be a journey into the mortality of manhood and would result in his death. He knew that only travelling on God's train would he reach his destination, to fulfil his destiny, to ascend into heaven in physical form and become immortal, Christlike in the image of God.

When we start to believe that others have a path to follow, then and only then can we start to let them follow their path. Until then we will let them follow our path believing that our path is the right way. When we encourage and support others to follow our path it is because we need to be right, and we need to be acknowledged and we need to be better than they, and we need to be needed and we need to care for others and we need their approval and we need to be comfortable and we need to be safe and we need them to meet our needs so we need to be in control and we need to have discipline and order and we need peace and we need to be endorsed and we need to be included and we need to be liked and we need to be loved because we believe that we are without all of these emotional attachments. We just need Love because we believe that we are without it and we therefore need it because we fear without it we will die. Love is our life force and our emotional needs are an expression of being without our Life-force. Love is the force or energy of Life. Love is Life's – God's Power and we believe that without Love we will die. In essence this is a divine Truth. Without Love we are living a slow and lingering death. Our fear is not that we will die but that we will not Live. With Love, we start to Live Life as God intended. This is our destiny – to Live Life to the full and to be fulfilled; to have content and substance in our life, which we call being Content; and to experience being full of the joy of the spirit of love that we call Joyful.

When we discover Life we start to experience the physical happiness of contentment that is being healthy; we start to experience the mental happiness of fulfillment that we obtain with wisdom and we start to experience the emotional happiness of joy that is our wealth. The reason that everyone is continually seeking to be healthier, wealthier and wiser in order to be more content, fulfilled and joyful is that we are all pre-occupied in trying to make other people in our lives happier instead of focusing our attention on our own happiness. No one is responsible for making us happy, only we have the ability to respond positively to life and to be happy.

The problem is that we believe that it is our responsibility to make our loved ones happy and we all fail miserably. This is because we are lost and confused and mistake loving our nearest and dearest with needing our nearest and dearest.

When we say those magic words “I love you”, we are deceiving our self because we are really saying “I need you”. Love is not something that that we express through our speech but through our feelings. When we focus our attention on making someone else happy then we are trying to give them something we do not have to give – happiness. We are really conveying to them our need to be happy by reflecting our unhappiness to them. When our attention is misplaced then our action will be misplaced, no matter how good is our intention.

When our intention is for someone else then we will never create happiness because we are endorsing their inability to be happy themselves. If we want other people to be happy then all we have to do is take the action to be happy ourselves. When a truly happy person is relating to you directly it is impossible for you to be sad. When a truly happy person gives you their time they are sharing their happiness with you and you have no alternative but to reflect your happiness back. Positive people attract the positive in other people. A truly happy and loving person can only see the happiness and love in others. Jesus only saw the positive attributes of everyone he met because he was without sin and was incapable of reflecting back their sins. In the presence of Jesus they had no alternative but to be without sin, to be healed and to be truly happy and loving. People were overawed by his ‘aura’ of Goodness and Love. In the presence of Jesus it is impossible to not be happy, as it is in the presence of God. We will only find happiness in the presence of God because happiness is God’s presence and God’s present to us.

When our intention is for our self to be happy, then we can pay attention to where we are and take action in that moment to move to where we choose to be - happy. When we pay attention to our own happiness we can intend to be happy and we can make a positive action to be in the presence of God, which is Happiness. We cannot be in God’s presence and be unhappy, as it is by definition impossible. God is Happiness because God is Content, Fulfilled, & Joyful. Jesus portrayed this through being healthy, wealthy and wise. Jesus was divinely healthy and therefore had the ability of being the Son of Man to heal others instantly, just by being healthy.

Jesus was divinely wise and therefore had the authority of the Father to know the path of all others.

Jesus was divinely wealthy and therefore needed no earthly riches because he had the power of the Holy Spirit.

Happiness is our destiny and is our birth right. When we seek our own happiness we will remember that it is only our negative beliefs, our negative actions and our negative words that create our negative world of unhappiness, which is our fate. When we seek our own happiness we will find that unhappiness is an illusion that we have created through our own beliefs and limitations. We will find that happiness is our true state of being and once we remember this we will no longer spend time seeking something that is no longer lost. We will realise that to be happy requires us just to be happy and that we will realise our happiness when we are just being happy. When we stop trying to make other people happy we will have the time, the presence, and the opportunity to just be happy and we will realise that our happiness is the only thing that will make another person happy. They cannot reflect their happiness to us unless we are reflecting our happiness to them. When we are all busy trying to make each other happy we are all reflecting to each other our state of being unhappy, because if we were happy we wouldn't have to make another happy they would already be happy because we are happy. It is so simple, but so difficult in this world of sin to simply just be happy. Until we get that happiness just is.

When we remember that we can only be happy following our destiny then we will remember that others can only be happy following their destiny, and when we let others follow their destiny we are letting them be happy. We must also remember that when we let others follow their fate we are letting them follow a negative path which will always lead to unhappiness.

Furthermore, we are the fate of others, until we learn to let others follow their path.

What does this mean?

Remember the paradox of 'like attracts like' and 'opposites attract'?

When we are off track and lost, travelling in a negative direction away from our destiny and towards our fate, we are attracting similarly negative people who are similarly off track. God created life to be like this, so that we would constantly

be able to 'see' where we were by the reflection in those whose company we keep. This is the way that God primarily speaks to us, through our reflection in other people. When we are being negative we attract into our life the exact circumstances for us to see who we are being. When we 'see' negative aspects in those that we meet we are being given the opportunity to heal those aspects within our self.

Similarly, when we are confused and unable to 'see' clearly, we are unsure of our identity as to who we are being and we attract someone with the opposite gender characteristics in order for us to heal that part of us which we have deemed to be un-whole or unholy. We emotionally need the aspect of our gender that we are without in order to feel whole and in integrity again.

Similarly, when we are frustrated with our life we seek a partner with an opposite energy intensity in order to regain a balance and harmony that we call peace and serenity. When we are over-heating through frustration we seek the cooling effect of someone with a lower calming intensity, and when we are frustrated with the coldness of our life we seek someone with the heat of passion or the warmth of desire to regulate our aloofness and cold temperament. Our temper like our temperature can be swiftly regulated by someone with an opposing intensity, whereas, relating to someone with a similar, heated or frosty reception will only further aggravate our frustration.

When we are feeling cold and moody there is always someone there who is heated and angry to awaken us sharply from our low intense energy state.

When we are being greedy and arrogant we attract our opposite gender of humbleness and pleasing to reflect the mirror image of who we are being in that moment.

When we are experiencing Murphy's Law and every thing is going wrong, we are surrounded by pessimistic people explaining what we have done wrong because they are past masters at getting it wrong and have many years experience of travelling in a negative direction and have come to know Murphy intimately.

When God is in his heaven, which God always is, and we are there with God in God's presence, which few seldom are; then life is positive and effortless and we en-

joy the company of people experiencing the joy, contentment and fulfilment of life.

When we are at One with our gender with the male and female aspects of our energy in integrity and balance then we move into the fellowship of people who are being in this similar state of happiness.

When we are travelling in a positive direction we observe and encounter people journeying in a similar direction, who discern a common vision and share a common purpose.

When we are feeling very cool and experiencing the warmth of nature we are in empathy with the world around us and vibrate at the same frequency and intensity of Life.

When we stop blaming other people for the fateful mess that we have created in our lives and start to realise that the chaos within which we live is our responsibility because it is us and only us that has created this existence, we will start to discover the cause of all our problems – our self. Particularly our lower self, which has been programmed with beliefs that are and never have been our truth, and our lower self, which is pre-occupied with meeting the emotional needs that it mistakenly believes that we are without, and our lower self, which is busy creating dramas with other people in order to be, do and have what it believes it has to be, do and have in order to survive and live a safe and comfortable existence according to our emotional and physical needs, which our lower self believes that we are without. It is our lower self that is lost, confused and gets very frustrated.

It is our lower self that is the guardian of our sinful world. Satan, the little devil is within each and every one of us, directing our life of hell, confusion and frustration.

When we ‘get’ that the final battle of good and evil is going on inside of each and every one of us, at the level of our ‘lower’ or ‘sub’ conscious self, then we will face this inner battle triumphantly and cease to project our inner turmoil into our external world.

We will become at one with our Self and then and only then become free to become one with our neighbour and love them as we love our Self.

We will be free to let all others follow their own path and become free with the power, authority and ability to truly follow our own path and complete our own, exclusive, unique and individual covenant with God within a collective fellowship.



Follow Your Own Path

Belief No. 7

The great irony of following our path is that we have to stop following our path before we can start to follow our path. Until we become aware of our destiny we will follow our fate. Our fate is the path that will take us through our life until we awaken to our destiny. Unless we die to our fate and are born again to our destiny we may live our life without awakening to our higher purpose, which is our covenant with God and our unique part in the Divine Plan.

The problem is that when we are born we become conscious of the physical world and unconscious to our spiritual existence. In fact we are unaware of our spiritual heritage and that we are guided by our unconscious mind because we are driven by our subconscious mind. Our conscious mind is the captain of our ship; our subconscious mind is the auto-pilot that has been programmed by our fate; and the unconscious mind is waiting to navigate us on the most wonderful journeys available across seven seas. If it is our fate to be born a ferry boat captain, then we will sub-consciously fulfil this fate every day without question until our vessel grows old and is sent to be scuppered. It is a matter of beliefs. The captain of the Isle of Wight Ferry believes that his purpose in life is to ferry cars from mainland to island and that his boat was designed specifically for this purpose and is not capable of any other purpose. He has never discerned that there must be more to life than this and sailed off into the sunset in search of his destiny.

We are all trapped in our fate by our beliefs. The strongest belief that we have is that we are destined to follow our fate. With no distinction between our fate and our destiny we have no choice but to follow our fate believing it to be our destiny.

If our fate and destiny are the same, then why do we have two words for the same thing?

Our fate is to follow the directions of our sub-conscious mind, which has been continuously programmed since our conception in the womb to look after us and to keep us safe and comfortable. Our destiny is to follow the directions of our unconscious mind, which is the Great Universal Mind that we call God. God is the creator of the Master Plan and holds all the blueprints for our world, our universe and the multi-dimensional existence within which our universe is created. God, like all good chief executives has divided up the task of exploring physical existence to his 'work-force' on earth called 'Man'. He has delegated the responsibility for each task to a human 'Soul', whose sole responsibility is to direct operations for his man or woman and to report back progress to God. Our soul is continuously connected to God, but unfortunately our soul has lost contact with us until we awaken and remember what our soul purpose is.

Most people are conscious of the existence of their soul but are unaware of the purpose of their soul. Awakening is becoming aware of the purpose of the soul. We really wake up to life, when we become aware that the purpose of the soul is to connect us to God and to hold the vision for our exclusive purpose to be living in this life. We really start to live life when we connect to our Soul and discover how to really live our life. Our soul knows how to really live a life of true value because our soul knows the life that we chose to come here to live.

Our soul resides in our unconscious mind and the gateway to our soul is through our heart. Our heart speaks directly to our sub-conscious mind and is often called our conscience. Our heart is con-science or against science, which means it is not rational or logical but spiritual and emotional. Our heart is our spiritual ego or our spiritual identity in this physical world, as opposed to the physical ego of our conscious mind, which is who we think that we are in this physical world. Being a ferry-boat captain is a role we play in the physical world. We are physically being a ferry-boat captain, which is physically doing what a ferry-boat captain is expected to do. We may be responsible and honourable and dutiful but these are not Godly qualities. These are earthly qualities because we are being responsible to our sub-conscious beliefs and honouring our sub-conscious desires

and being dutiful to the needs of our sub-conscious mind. We are acting out the fantastic beliefs of our sub-conscious ego by doing what we believe that we were born to do in life.

When we awaken we realise that we have not been born to do anything and we will realise we have been born to do whatever we choose. Our soul has no preference as to what we can or cannot do in life, just so long as we are able to be and experience who we have chosen to be.

Who we have chosen to be in life is our spiritual ego, it is our spiritual identity in this physical realm. We are spiritual beings in a physical world and this is exactly why we are here, to experience being spiritual beings in a physical world. Until we are awoken we believe that we are physical beings in a physical world and we go off in pursuit of a physical career to achieve material success as our ferry-boat captain does every day. When we awaken we become aware that we are spiritual beings inhabiting a physical body and that we are human beings rather than human doings. Our ferry-boat captain believes that he is being a ferry boat captain when in fact this is his job, which is what he is doing. Our soul is not interested in us being a ferry-boat captain but in who we are being spiritually and emotionally whilst we are doing this role. This is all it is, a role, a part in a play. Our soul is not concerned whether we are the leading lady or a walk-on extra as long as we have the opportunity to express emotionally and spiritually who we are being in that moment of time.

When we continue to be the same in every moment of time, when we stop experiencing new experiences and we stop exploring new opportunities and we stop discovering new horizons, then we become stuck and our soul ceases to be expansive. As the purpose of our soul is to awaken us to our purpose, it will conspire with the universe to get us unstuck. This is Murphy's Law. Just as we think we have got life just how we want it from the perspective of our conscious mind, our unconscious mind creates all sorts of 'disasters' in our life in order to wake us up. From the perspective of our awakened mind we start to realise that chaos and disaster are a euphemism for 'opportunity for growth'.

In our ignorance we believe that we are being the victim of life and subject to the wrath of god. We believe that we are unlucky and it is our fate to never be happy. We do not realise that we can never be happy following our fate and that the deeper we are asleep the more catastrophic will be our wake up call. If our soul believes that we are so deeply asleep that we cannot be awoken then it will arrange our premature exit from physical life as the only alternative to our earthly choice not to wake up. Our soul is solely responsible for our destiny and often physical death is the only way that we can be saved from our fate.

This is why God has no problem giving us choice and letting us create our own life. You see, nothing can go wrong in God's world. God knows that our soul will always be there for us and that our soul is always connected to God. Therefore God is always connected to us even when we are disconnected and ignorant of the work of our soul.

We believe that we are our physical ego and that our fate is to die. When we awaken we realise that we are not our physical ego at all but an individual 'spark' of God which we call a soul, experiencing physical life. When we start to see life from the perspective of the spiritual ego, we are seeing life from the perspective of our soul and we start to get our vision. We start to see life with the eyes that cannot see. These are the eyes of our soul and they are all seeing even though we are not conscious of this.

Our soul has no spiritual ego, no sense of an individual spiritual self, until it starts to live a separated physical existence. At this point the soul has a choice to live this experience asleep or awake. This is further complicated by duality. In the realm of duality everything has an opposite. We can experience being asleep or awake during the day or night, in ignorance or awareness, or any combination we choose.

We can be awake during the day or during the night in awareness or in ignorance of our spiritual self; or we can be asleep during the day or during the night in awareness or in ignorance of our physical self. When we are awake we are controlled either by our conscious or our sub-conscious beliefs and when we are asleep we are controlled by either our unconscious or our sub-unconscious beliefs.

Our unconscious mind is connected to our soul, which is why we can receive vivid prophetic messages from our 'asleep' memory, which we call dreaming.

The purpose of our soul is to develop and expand our spiritual sense of our individual self, which is our exclusive connection to God, experienced in separation from God. This is our spiritual ego that we are destined to become aware of once we transcend the physical ego and transform the beliefs that decide our fate. When we transform our attention to the faith that discerns our destiny, we will automatically be given the opportunity in each moment of time to experience, explore and discover the life that we have chosen and the life that our soul chooses for us. This is God's choice – to follow the path of our soul instead of the path of our fate.

Actually, God's choice is to let us make our own choice. When we follow our fate we are in sin and serving the little devil that is our sub-conscious mind, and when we follow our destiny we are serving a god that is our spiritual ego. Our spiritual ego is our god because our spiritual ego is controlled by our soul which is connected to God.

Our choice is to follow a god called God or a god called satan. We can follow our higher mind which connects through our heart to our soul which is the still small voice inside that we call God; or we can follow our lower mind which attaches itself to the safety and security of the comfort of physical life, which we call Mammon. The choice is ours and as Jesus reminds us: we cannot serve both.

Once we awaken to the miracles, signs and wonders of the supernatural world of our unconscious mind, we will never choose to return to the safety and security and boredom of the natural world. We will be awake to a different perspective of life in the physical universe in which our world becomes miraculous, wonderful and significant, when we learn to live spiritually in this physical world. The conscious world will not change, yet our awareness of the conscious world will change exponentially. Our potential to live life to the full will be realised in the realisation of the potential power that we all have. Our power has been limited only by our awareness and our ability to be aware of it. We have the authority to use only the power that our conscious mind is aware of. As our conscious mind starts to become aware of our part in the existence of everything, then we start to become

aware that we are as powerful as we choose to be. We have as much power as we are aware of, and as we become aware of how much power we have we gain more and more power. Our power is limited only by our awareness of our power that we bring into our consciousness. This means that it is not enough to think we are powerful, but we must experience how powerful we are in this physical realm by being powerful. Our power is there, and always has been. Only our beliefs have disconnected us from our power. We have the authority to use our power in any way we choose when we believe that we all have choice, and that we have been given this choice by God. Our soul is not withholding our power or our authority, it is just holding our blue-print. Our power and authority is available to us to the degree that we have the ability to use them both.

Power, authority and ability are a Divine Trinity. God has given us all three knowing that our power and authority on earth is limited only by our ability to use them. We have the authority from God to follow our destiny, knowing that when we are on track we are in control of our own power. We just have to learn the ability to be on track and our power materialises instantly. When we are on track our health returns instantly and our frustration disappears. When we are on track our wisdom returns with clarity and our power drives us forward positively and effortlessly. This is how we know that we are on track; we have the power, authority and ability to live life to the full; we have the health, wealth and wisdom to be content, fulfilled and joyful with happiness.

As usual we have got it all backwards.

We believe that we will be happy once we are healthy and that when we are healthy we will be content with life. Our focus is turned to becoming healthy in order to be content and we seek the advice of doctors and therapists and counsellors to help us get better, believing that we are not very well and the victim of the vagaries of life. When we become aware that we are ill because we are not content with life because we are off track then we will realise that our health will return once we become content with life. We have become a victim at the fate of our health service instead of following our destiny to be Content. We will be Content when we are satisfied and have enough in our life and we will be content once we become aware that we have everything we need in life and are already content.

We just have to realise that we are content by making this our experience in life – by being content.

We believe that we will be happy once we are wealthy and that when we are wealthy we will be Joyful in life. Our focus is turned to becoming wealthy in order to be joyful and we believe that to be wealthy we must accumulate a lot of money, so that we can buy everything we think we need to make us joyful. Depending on our beliefs we will either work hard to make money or to keep our money using fair means or foul to become wealthier in order to have more and more of what we think we need. When we become aware that we are poor because we have no joy in our life because we are off track, then we will realise that our wealth will materialise once we see the joy in life. We have become a victim of the fate of our financial institutions instead of following our destiny to be Joyful. We will be Joyful when we become aware that joy is a state of our emotional energy and that when we are doing what we really love to do the result is a state of being Joyful. When we enjoy our life we will experience the inherent joy that is Life and experience being full of Life and full of Joy.

We believe that we will be happy once we are wise and that when we are wise we will be fulfilled in life. Our focus is turned to becoming wise in order to become fulfilled and we believe that in order to become wise we must accumulate a lot of knowledge, because we cannot be wise without more knowledge than our fellow man. We believe that the more knowledge we have the wiser we become. When we become aware that we are ignorant because we are asleep and not ignorant because we are without knowledge, we will wake up to the fact that wisdom is how we use our knowledge. When we become aware that all of the knowledge in the universe is available to us just by asking, we will realise that we are already fulfilled. We are already filled full of everything we could conceivably need to know in order to fulfil our purpose in life. We are already fulfilled yet we have forgotten we already know. We know we are fulfilled when we know, and when we ‘know’ then we know we are fulfilled. In our ignorance of knowing we spend our life learning knowledge that we already know but have forgotten because we are unaware of how to access our inheritance. We have forgotten the knowledge of how to access ‘the knowledge’ and this is the secret of the universe that we wake up to when we

become aware. This is enlightenment – discovering the secrets to the universe and the first secret is how to access the secrets. The secret is that we are already fulfilled, and we already have the knowledge. Once we know we are fulfilled, we become fulfilled and we know as Jesus taught us, that all we have to do is ask. When we are aware that we are filled full of knowledge and that when we ask the right question we already know the answer, then we already know that we have the wisdom to follow our path to fulfilment by just being fulfilled. Once we know that we have enough knowledge to follow our path, we stop looking for the knowledge that will give us the direction and know that we are already on track. It was only the pursuit of knowledge, which we forgot we already had, that took us off track in the first place. We have become a victim of the fate of our education system, which values the accumulation of rational intelligence through knowledge and has forgotten that without emotional intelligence the ability to use our knowledge wisely disappears completely.

Our scientists have spent centuries exploring the rational world and our theologians have spent even more centuries trying to make our spiritual world rational. Both have so far failed to wake up to the awareness that to be fulfilled is a state of being not a rational state of the conscious mind. Being fulfilled is bringing all the knowledge of our unconscious mind into the conscious reality of this world. True wisdom is creating our life in this physical existence using all the knowledge of our higher mind – God, in a fully conscious way. It is bringing the supernatural world of our unconscious mind into the conscious reality of the natural world. To achieve this is to bring God into physical existence as Jesus did; and to fill the world full of happiness as Jesus did; and to help others become healthier, wealthier and wiser as Jesus did.

We cannot bring the supernatural world of God into the natural world of man until we become aware of the existence of God and the example of Jesus as to how to live in the physical world as a spiritual being.

How did Jesus follow his destiny?

Jesus listened to God. Jesus received his authority from the Father and his power from the Holy Spirit, and knew that as the Son of Man he had the ability

to use both his power and authority during his life on earth. Jesus knew that with the authority of the Father and the power of the Holy Spirit he had the ability to follow his destiny and be the Son of Man.

Jesus used the eyes that cannot see to see the vision of his Soul and he used the ears that cannot hear to feel the emotions of his heart. Jesus knew that Love is the emotion of the heart and is the currency of the soul. Jesus knew that we can only experience the spiritual Joy of Love through the emotions of our heart and this is the source of our power. Love is the energy of our power and is the currency of our wealth.

Jesus knew that he was filled full of the knowledge of the universe and had the authority of God in his wisdom because Jesus took his authority from God and God alone. Jesus lived his life through the perspective of his soul because he was fully conscious of his unconscious mind. Jesus was fully conscious of his subconscious mind and knew exactly when he was being tempted by the devil within him. Because Jesus was fully conscious of both his unconscious and his subconscious mind, he was of one mind and had forgotten nothing – he was begotten. Jesus is the only begotten son of God until we remember we are no longer forgotten, awake to our destiny and become aware that Jesus will return when we become like him – Christlike.

So how do we remember our path?

We follow our own path.

How do we follow our own path?

We stop following someone else's path.

How do we do that?

We get rid of other people's beliefs that have been programmed into our subconscious mind and we replace them with our own beliefs. I have become conscious of and challenged in excess of 300 programmed beliefs that were directing my behaviour and determining my experience in my life. I have distilled these programmed beliefs into my 7 core beliefs which allow me to consciously follow my life according to my 7 conscious beliefs.

Should everyone follow these 7 core beliefs?

No, I implore you not to follow my beliefs but to follow your own. Your life is different to mine and your vision is different to mine, and your true values are different to mine and your beliefs are different to mine. I challenge you to challenge your beliefs and discover what your truth is. You will only discover your truth by asking God your questions and receiving your answers. By all means challenge my beliefs but adopt them only after you have sought council from God. The secret of the universe is that there is no secret once we ask what the secret is. Ask and it will be revealed is what Jesus continually tells us. When the secret is revealed there is no secret; when the mystery is uncovered there is no mystery; when the magic trick is known there is no magic; when the miracle is explained it is no longer a miracle; and when the supernatural state of being becomes our natural state of being there is no longer a supernatural God – just a natural state of being Godlike. When we wake up we are no longer asleep and when we remember we will no longer be forgotten.

Does everyone have 7 core beliefs?

Jesus had only two core beliefs that he was given or commanded by God. They are recorded as his commandments:

‘Love the Lord thy God with all thy heart and all thy soul and all thy strength and all thy mind’ and secondly ‘Do unto others as you would have others do unto you’ which has been commonly translated as ‘Love thy neighbour as thyself’.

Should everyone follow these commandments?

No, these were the directions from God for Jesus. To follow these exclusively will disconnect you from God and attach you to the path of Jesus which will become your fate. It is not your destiny to follow the path of Jesus. Precisely because Jesus completed his covenant with God is the reason that we do not have to.

Moses had 10 commandments from God and Jesus knew that these were the commandments of Moses. Jesus did not follow them and teach them because he knew that this would be his fate not his destiny. Jesus neither followed the commandments of Moses nor broke the commandments of Moses. Jesus endorsed the

commandments of Moses knowing that when he followed his destiny and let Moses follow his own path then they would both find their individual and exclusive path to God. Jesus knew that all Men have their own path to follow and that all paths to God are congruous and that whenever we cross someone else's path we can either choose congruity or conflict. Whenever we choose to conflict then we reflect our differences and our separation and our disconnection. Whenever we show congruity we display harmony, love and connection to all things.

I endorse both the 10 commandments of Moses and the 2 commandments of Jesus; I also endorse my 7 core beliefs because I believe that they are my commandments from God. When you listen to God and get your orders or commandments directly from God then I will endorse your beliefs. I will not adopt them as my beliefs because I believe that they are not my truth, which is my direction to God, but your truth, which is your direction to God. Whereas I cannot believe them to be my truth, I can believe them to be your truth, which they are when you know them to be your truth. When you tell me that you know that this is your truth then I will believe you and endorse your truth as what it is – your truth. If you tell me you think this is your truth I will not believe you because I know that what you think is not your truth it is your fate because we all think we know our truth until we awaken, become born anew and know our truth, as Jesus did.

How do I know my truth?

We 'know' our truth when we 'see' the truth through the eyes of our soul and we 'feel' the truth through the ears of our heart. When we see and feel with our soul and heart in unison then we come to know God because we experience heaven on earth. We see the Truth of the Father, and we discover the Light of God. We feel the Way of the Holy Spirit, and we experience the Love of God. We know the Life of the Son, and we explore the Life of God.

Jesus explored, discovered and experienced the Holy Trinity of God and expressed this by telling everyone that 'I am the way the truth and the life' and 'none shall find God other than by me'. To find God we have to be like God in the image that we were all created. We have to be the 'I am' by declaring and expressing and experiencing being the 'I am' Presence of God. This is not something outside

of us but something within each of us. We are without the 'I am' Presence of God and in sin, until we become the 'I am' in the presence of God by declaring, expressing and experiencing that I am the presence of God, when I am in the presence of God and when I am re-presenting God by being like God. I believe that I will be like God when I believe that 'I am' being like God, when I have the power, authority and ability to be Godlike by serving God and following my path with God and until then I believe that I will be like Man in duality and in sin following my fate.

Either way I believe that I will return to God. It is my fate to die and return to god and it is my destiny to live and to return to God. In every moment of time we have the choice whether to live in heaven on earth or die in hell on earth. It is our choice and ours alone and God is happy either way, because God is Happiness and will and can never be sad knowing as God does the Mysteries of creation and the secret that there is no failure in life – only experience.



The Need To Be Right

Emotional Need No.1

The need to be right is created by the belief that life has rules. When we believe that life has rules then we create a duality in which we can follow the rules and be right or we can break the rules and be wrong. We have created a fear of being wrong that believes that if we are wrong then no one will love us and we will die a horrible death of living without love. The irony is that in our disconnection from God we are disconnected from Love and we fear being disconnected from other people because we believe that this is our only source of love.

Without rules we cannot be judged to be right or wrong and in the absence of being right we create a rule that will make us right, so that we are no longer wrong. It is the action of creating a rule that will make us right that creates the possibility of our breaking that rule and being wrong.

This is how God created sin.

How?

God gave Adam and Eve a rule.

But you said God – Life – has no rules.

That is correct. God lives in the realm of the Absolute where there are no rules. God created the relative world of duality with just one rule:

‘Adam & Eve were forbidden to eat the apple in the Garden of Eden’. The Garden of Eden is God’s Absolute world of Goodness, which has no sin and no duality. By eating the apple they ‘descended’ from ‘Grace’ or ‘Goodness’ into sin, duality and self-judgment because they broke the rule. This was not a punishment

from God, on the contrary, they were fore-bidden – they chose their destiny before God created them in the physical realm.

They descended into self-judgment because they made a judgment about themselves concerning the rule not to eat the apple. They judged themselves to be wrong to eat the apple and in that judgment they realised their fate – to live in the duality of right and wrong.

Had Adam and Eve discerned that their path together was to live in the presence of God in absolute reality then they would have known that ‘Life Just Is’ and that there are no rules in absolute reality because life just is what ever you believe it to be.

Because Adam and Eve had chosen to forget this they were able to become their destiny, which is to be the first people to experience the physical life of duality. Ever since it has become a pre-requisite of physical existence to forget our infinite, eternal and continuous source when birthed into physical reality.

So, we create this world of reality by believing that every thing has an opposite and by deciding through our own personal experience what is right for us. Rules are created by the ‘principle majority’. What the majority of people believe to be right they declare to be right in principle. This makes what the majority believe to be wrong, principally wrong.

Then along came the rulers of society who quickly discovered that if you wish to rule other people then you have to make the rules. They then discovered that other people do not like being governed by some one else’s rules but do like to be governed by god’s rules. Therefore those who wished to govern society decided that they would either make laws in the name of god or that they would declare themselves to be a god and make the rules themselves.

To this day our kings and queens are still seen as the head of that nation’s church and the defender of the faith of the nation. Our courts of justice still accuse the people of breaking the laws of the crown. In the past the people were accused by the monarchy through the church of breaking the laws of god.

The difference between laws and rules was created when our monarchy fell out with our religious leaders. The religious leadership quoted god's word from the bible as being the law, particularly the law of Moses. Whereas, our political leaders and monarchs decided that they did not want to be governed by the church and declared that the word of god to be morally correct but the word of man, that is their word, would be legally correct. Hence man stopped judging man to be right or wrong dependant on the interpretation of their religious scripture and started to judge man to be right or wrong based on man made rules.

Great debate still continues today as to what is morally right and what is legally right and great debate will continue in the future because without debate and judgment there is no right or wrong. The great debate will continue until all men meet their need to be right and realise that there is no right or wrong other than the judgment that they perceive from their perspective in life.

The reality is that every one has a different perspective on life and a different view of life because every one has a different vision in life. Everyone has a different purpose and a different agenda in life which means that everyone will always see life differently to another. This is the greatest benefit of this three dimensional world, it allows us to be exclusively, unique and individual. This is the fundamental nature of this world: It is an ideal contextual field in order for us to experience our separateness, together.

The problem is created because we do not get this. We do not get that this world is just right and that it is just right because it allows us all to be just right at the same time, unless we believe that this is just wrong.

Our judges and lawyers believe that there is just one way to be right and they call this justice. Our scientists, biologists and physicists and physicians believe that there is a right answer for everything and they have been searching for the right answers to how life works for centuries. They are searching for the right answers by making other people wrong and making themselves right because they need to be right.

Mathematicians always end up with the right answer because they believe that there is only one right answer. They continue to seek the right answer because

they cannot live with the wrong answer. If mathematicians have all the right answers then why are they still trying to work out how life works mathematically? All mathematics is doing is confirming or disproving our beliefs that what we believe is right is right and what we believe is wrong is wrong. Every time a mathematician or scientist discovers a new truth and is endorsed by his peers as being right, then there appears a host of other scientists and mathematicians who are bent on proving him wrong and making themselves right.

Quantum physics has finally agreed that the outcome of an experiment is directly influenced by what we believe will happen. As all scientific discoveries have to be confirmed mathematically then of course the mathematicians will always be right. Mathematicians will always be right because they have a very deep emotional need to be right. The more rationally logical that we become the more we become disconnected from our emotions. Rational and emotional are a duality. The more rational we become, the less emotional we become and the less emotional we become the more disconnected we become from Love. The more disconnected we become from Love then the more fear that we generate in our life and the more we become attached to our emotional need to be right.

When we are seen to be right by others we are justified by others to be right. Our power and authority is justified by others and we become right, which we believe in our society is to be righteous. We believe that righteous people do 'right' things and therefore doing wrong things is unrighteous.

God is Righteous because God is neither right nor wrong, because right and wrong are a consequence of duality and do not exist in God's world. Jesus was Righteous because he was without judgment of his fellow man. Jesus knew that the plight of the sick or the insane or the criminal was neither right nor wrong in God's world; it was just the path that they in their forgetfulness had chosen. Jesus helped the sick and the poor because the sick and the poor wanted their lives to change and were available to be helped. Jesus was unable to help the Scribes and the Pharisees because of their righteousness, which is their belief that they are right. Jesus attacked the Jewish leaders in their synagogue not because he believed them to be wrong but because they believed themselves to be right. The lesson from the Bible is not that it is right to be poor and wrong to be a rich leader, but

that right and wrong is just a personal perspective of life that will make us either right or wrong. Once we read the bible without judgment and condemnation we will see the truth that when we are without judgment of another then we are without judgment of ourselves. When we are without judgment of ourselves then we are neither right nor wrong and we have no further need to be right. We are with Love for ourselves and for our neighbour and when we are with Love for our self and our neighbour we no longer need to be right.

Jesus told us: “judge not, lest you be judged your self”. He did not mean that if we judge others then god will judge us. God does not judge! What he meant was that when we judge another to be right or wrong then we are judging them based on our perspective of what is right or wrong, and we will judge our self with the same perspective. When we judge another we are comparing their actions against what we believe to be right or wrong and will forgive or condemn them accordingly. Whenever we judge another they will either be guilty or innocent of breaking a rule with which we agree. In God’s eyes we are neither innocent nor guilty, we just are, children of God.

We sub-consciously believe that we need to be seen to be righteous so that we are seen to be good in the eyes of god, so that when we die we go to heaven. We have forgotten that the only way to create heaven on earth is to change our beliefs about heaven. It is our belief that heaven is separate from earth that stops us creating heaven on earth. In the absence of heaven on earth we have no alternative but to experience hell on earth. Unfortunately, if we believe that hell is where we go when we die if we are bad, we do not recognise that the hell we create on earth is the hell that we have created, believing as we do that it will be worse when we die.

Believe me, when we experience hell on earth it really is hell and we only ask for our life to change when we really believe that this life is hell and it really can’t get any worse than this. Once we have experienced hell on earth as we all have, we do not have to keep repeating the experience, and it is time to experience heaven on earth instead. Actually, being born into physical existence is one hell of an experience and will continue to be so until we create heaven on earth.

The choice is always ours as to whether we create heaven or hell on earth. We don't go to heaven when we get it right and we don't go to hell when we get it wrong, unless of course this is the belief that we hold. We create heaven on earth when we believe that we have the power, authority and ability to create our ideal life on earth, which we have – when we believe that we have. You see, what we have created so far is our life and it is our own perception of our life that decides whether this is heaven or hell. After all, heaven and hell are just a subjective view of life. If we believe our life is hell then that is exactly what we create. There are no guidelines for heaven and no rules as to how heaven is and will be. With all the money in the world men have created paradise but fallen short of creating heaven. Some people have created a heaven on earth with no money at all, without being in paradise. It is all a matter of perspective. We will live in heaven when we perceive that the life we are living is heavenly or vice versa. However, when we define Heaven as living in the Kingdom of God then there are no rules for living there just attributes and attainments. When we attain the attributes of being Godlike then we will live in God's Kingdom in the image of God as God created us to be. We will create God's Kingdom here on earth and we will call it Heaven. We will start to do this when and only when we believe that we can.

Until then, we need to understand God before we can become Godlike. We need to understand what image God made us in before we can reflect the image of God back to God. We need to get who God is. We need to become Righteous because we have forgotten how to be like God.

When we get that we are all created in the likeness of God, but have forgotten, then we will realise that all we have to do is to remember who we really are. We will no longer need to be right because we will remember that all we have to do is ask and we will get our answers. We will receive neither the right answer nor the wrong answer but our answer to our question which will reveal our vision and our purpose and our mission on this physical world of dual reality.

Am I right about this?

No, but I am not wrong either.

When we are discerning our own path we are never wrong, we are just following our path. Whatever turns up in life is exactly 'right' for us, to experience what we have chosen to experience, even if, in our forgetfulness, we have judged this to be bad for us in the past. We will find that the past will continue to turn up until we learn our lesson.

If we believe that lessons are bad for us then we will attract our lessons in a negative perspective. When we believe that our lessons are neither good nor bad but just are, then we see our lessons as what they are and learn much more quickly. We have come here to learn to be as we were created – in the image of God. These are our lessons. We have chosen them and we will decide the outcome of the lesson. There is no success and no failure, just the experience of living life in this physical existence any way we choose. God is not testing us, we are testing ourselves. We cannot fail because we can do no wrong and when we choose to experience life in a different way and from a different perspective then we are free to do so.

We have no need to be right because we are always 'right with God'. We are always forgiven. Everything is given to us before we ask. Unfortunately unless we ask we do not realise it is already there. We can get it wrong only if we believe that we can get it wrong, and when we believe that we can get it wrong we create the need to get it right.

When we feel that we are being wronged by another, we will need to voice our point of view. We believe that we are right and need to prove that we are right by getting our point of view across. We need our point of view to be validated and we need our perspective to be respected. We need to be heard believing that if we are not listened to that we will not be understood. We will need our truth to be accepted as an accurate account of what is right. We will want everyone to analyse and scrutinise all the facts and agree with us that our version of the truth is 'right'. Unless people know the exact truth they will misunderstand our actions and believe us to be wrong. In order for others to see that we are right we will expect them to follow the correct and proper procedure to prove that we are right.

The outcome of our emotional need to be right is that we will be judged by our peers and found either blameless or to blame for our actions. Should our actions contravene a statutory law of the land we shall be judged by twelve just men and true to be either in the right or in the wrong and sentenced upon conviction to a penalty that may or may not befit our crime against our fellow Man. Our judicial system will judge our actions to be right or wrong and seek to avenge and to compensate the victims of our wrong doing because we, as a society, have decided that this is right and this is just. Society has decided and believes that life is just. This means that life is created to be, by society, just as society believes that it should be. Regrettably, society's version of how life should be just doesn't turn out to be just as society would wish. Justice will always be right from one perspective and wrong from another perspective. In seeking justice, society is rarely satisfied with the outcome. All of the people are never right all of the time because half of the time half of the people are wrong. This is the consequence of a dual reality world – half the world is right and the other half is wrong. When the whole world is right in unison and everyone agrees with what is right then there will no longer be any duality and we will have found God.

When everyone simultaneously meets their need to be right and no longer believes that they or anyone else is in the wrong, we will have obtained a state of combined Righteousness, which is a Divine Attribute of God.

In a Divine state of Righteousness we will no longer need others to hear us, listen to us, understand us, compare us nor analyse us to see if we are correct or exact or proper or precise or truthful, nor judge us to decide if we are morally or legally right. We will no longer emotionally need any of these as we will know that we are right by virtue of our Divine Righteousness. We have to stop making rules and we have to stop breaking the rules and follow God's guidelines towards our own Righteousness. Until then we will remain free to be self-righteous and often sanctimonious in our unceasing pursuit of our need to be right.



The Need To Be Free

Emotional Need No. 2

Our need to be free is created by our belief that we do not have choice.

From the moment of our birth all our choices appear to have been taken away. Yet we are mistaken because every baby chooses, without hesitation, exactly what they want in every moment of time and lets the parents know instantly. A baby has only three basic physical needs: To be fed when hungry; to sleep when tired and to be comfortable, and one emotional need: To be loved unconditionally. A baby has the power and the authority to cry as their only means of communicating their tiredness, hunger, discomfort or their need to be loved. All babies need to be loved because they have just been separated from their eternal source of Love – God.

As babies grow and develop into children they start to explore the physical world around them. They retain three physical needs: The need to be fed, the need for a roof over their head, and the need for guidance, whether they take it or not. Children are dependent on their parents for their conscious physical needs and their sub-conscious emotional needs. It is this dependency that deprives children of their freedom. The more dependent children become on their parents the less freedom they have and the more freedom they need.

The problem is not the children but the parents. Parents take away the freedom of their children out of fear for their safety. Nowhere in history has this become more prevalent than in our modern society. Children lose their choice as the discipline of both family and society is instilled into them at home and at school. More and more children are rebelling against the authority of parents and the discipline of the education system that is controlling them. In extreme cases society has enforced anti-social behaviour orders where parents have failed to control their chil-

dren to the expectations of society. As our civilisation has expanded, children have become less and less free to just be free and enjoy childhood.

Parents that make all the choices for their children become over-protective and attached to the welfare of their offspring. Parents, who make no choices for their children, let them run wild and offend against the freedom of others. Neither parents are guiding and supporting their child's growth by assisting them to make their own choices. Even 'responsible' parents are guiding and supporting their children to follow their rules and customs in the same way that their parents taught them. We are teaching our children to follow their fate and not allowing them to learn to follow their destiny.

Why is this?

The problem is that our society encourages us to become parents at a very early age. It has decided that the best age to be parents is between the age of 16 and 30, which means by the age of 46 the parents will be free of the responsibility of parenthood and free to lead their own life. This whole belief explains the extent of our problem. Firstly, we believe that we have to be young and fit to have sufficient energy to cope with the demands of children and secondly, we believe that we have to give up our own freedom to have children.

Having children has become a life sentence instead of a privilege. We have children because we believe that it is our destiny and our responsibility to propagate our genes and maintain the evolution of the species. We take the responsibility to have children without taking the responsibility to guide and support them on their destiny. Guiding and supporting a child to follow their destiny and eluding their fate is an honour and a privilege that few parents have neither the understanding of, nor the ability to undertake. The irony is that we do not start to become great parents until we become grand-parents. We cannot help our children learn to make their own choices in life in the pursuit of their true destiny until we remember that all our children are God's children and they have their own exclusive, unique and individual covenant with God.

We become the guardians of their mind without becoming the guardians of the desire of their souls.

We seek from an early age to teach our children to make their own choices based on what we believe is the right choice for them. Our choice becomes their choice because then we can predict what they will choose and we believe that we will be able to control their life and keep them safe. It was our fate to follow the same fate as our parents and it is our children's fate to become like us in later life, unless they take authority for their own destiny. We are required to let them, by taking authority over our destiny instead of authority over our children. Our role as parents is to guide and support them to take authority for their own life, by helping them to connect to their own power and using their inherent abilities and gifts to follow their own path.

We will never meet our need to be free by following the examples of our family. It will always take us further and further into the slavery of our fate. Our destiny, as is the destiny of our children, is to learn to connect to our own power and authority and to learn the skills and abilities that we require in this physical world in order to do what we truly value in life.

God is a true parent to all God's children. God has given us the power and the authority to lead our own lives subject to our ability to do so. The more ability we learn to have to use our power and authority, the more power and authority we are able to use.

This is the role of parents: To connect their children to their children's own power and authority and then assist them to learn how to improve their ability to use that power and authority.

Unfortunately, society has forgotten this and believes that power derives from money and money derives from knowledge. So we send our children to school to get a good education, which will get them a good job with a good salary. The system dictates that the most knowledgeable have the best paid jobs, earn most money and have most power. The silent majority are following the system in the belief that their power comes from outside of themselves and that their authority comes from obeying the system. They have never learned the ability to connect to their own power and their own authority, which we are all free to do. In ignorance

of what we are free to do we have lost our freedom and have developed a need to be free.

Our need to be free drives us sub-consciously to control other people in the belief that if we are controlling others then they are not controlling us. We believe that our freedom has been taken away by other people who are seeking to control us. We believe the only choice we have is to whom we give away our freedom. Do we stay loyal and dependent on our parents and in return give our power and authority away to them; or do we declare independence from our family and go it alone, get a career and give our power and authority away to our employers? The choice is ours, yet we are stuck in a duality of dependence and independence and seek to have the best of both worlds by being independent at work, whilst retaining a dependency on our family at home. This situation continues until we feel free enough to get married and transfer our dependency from our old family to our new family.

We become dependent on our spouse when we transfer our emotional needs from our parents to our loved one. We then have children and attach our dependency for emotional need on to them.

At work we have transferred the responsibility to meet our material need for food and comfort from our parents to our employer. We believe that our employer owes us a wage in return for our labour and we have entered into a co-dependent relationship both at work with our employer and at home with our spouse and children.

Our only apparent freedom is to leave home and recreate our life in the image of our parents, yet separate from them. We have forgotten that we were made in the image of God and believe that we are made in the image of our parents, which we have become. We believe that we are separated from God, which we are and we believe that we are now separated from our parents, which we are not. We are attached to our parents by our fate and we are disconnected from God by not following our destiny.

As children, we have never been taught to be inter-dependent, which means our dependency is between our self and God, which is between our Self and our

Soul. As parents we have never been taught to be inter-developmental, which means we follow our path separately, yet together with loved ones in an atmosphere of partnership and mutual co-operation. We have become stuck in a world of dependency seeking our freedom in independency and finding only loneliness and despair, when we realise that our emotional and physical needs are no longer being met by someone else.

True independence and freedom comes from our In-dependence – our dependence on our inner power and authority. When we learn the ability to connect to our power and authority we will no longer need to be free, because we will be free, to follow our destiny.

It may seem like an easy option to depend on another for our physical and emotional needs but the price is always our freedom. We may lose our own personal space as the price we pay for relying on someone else. This will make us feel out of balance and without the peace of mind that we seek, which will often drive us to be alone. When we come under the control of someone else as the price we pay for their love, we lose our own sense of order and unhindered and unlimited freedom to do our own thing. In the absence of our freedom we will seek stillness and tranquillity in order to restore our sense of self. In our fight for freedom we will try to control the ones we love in a loving way, forgetting that controlling the path of another is never an act of love. No matter how much kindness we are shown by our partner we will be without the one thing that a co-dependent partner can not give us – our freedom. Eventually we settle down to a life of compromise and give & take, instead of a life of mutual love which is given and received. Our fate is the belief that a good marriage is built on compromise and give and take, without realising that there is always a dominant partner that is taking more than they give. A co-dependent relationship is a compromise of our freedom in exchange for our emotional needs being met.

The problem is that we are not aware of our emotional needs.

Why is that?

Firstly, when our emotional needs are being met, they are no longer a need. That is, we do not need them because they are already being met by our partner.

When we are away from our partner our emotional needs surface because we are not getting them met. This is why many men working away from home feel the need to get a mistress and many house-wives are attracted to the milk-man. Sub-consciously we are driven to get our needs met without being consciously aware of choosing to. This is the second reason that we are not aware of our emotional needs, because they are being met sub-consciously. Our sub-conscious is the guardian of our emotional needs and when we come to consciously look at our emotional needs we will often feel the fear in our sub-conscious mind that we have when our needs are not being met. This is the definition of fear: An area of our sub-conscious being that is without Love. That is why we have a 'Need' because we are without Love and need Love without being aware consciously of what our needs are. We are conscious of our physical needs because our rational intelligence tells us that we do not have something that we physically need. If our rational intelligence is unable to distinguish our physical needs we are liable to suffer physical neglect and be put into care. In our ignorance we have decided that the inability to physically care for our selves is a mental and emotional illness that needs to be cared for by a carer. We rate our physical world with a physical intelligence that we call the logical mind or our rational intellect.

Unfortunately, we have forgotten that we have the ability to consciously decide our emotional needs as well, when we develop our emotional intelligence. Emotional intelligence is as yet still seen as 'New Age' and has not been accepted by mainstream rational thinkers. Our society is created and administered by rational thinkers. Rational thinkers create our ethics, which determine how our life will operate. Everything in the scientific, rational world must be logical and ethical. There is no room in the conscious rational world for emotion. Rational men believe that emotion is a female characteristic and it gets in the way of becoming powerful and taking authority over other peoples' lives. Women have decided that to regain their power and authority then they have to become like men – rational.

Women are fated to develop emotional intelligence and become sensitive to the needs of others, until they fight a war of independence and loose their emotional intelligence in the process. You see, we can only be independent when we are looking at the world in a physical, material and logical way. When we connect to life,

with our sensitivity to others and feel our own emotions, we start to become aware of what we are without emotionally – what we need. When we start to develop our emotional intelligence we start to understand our emotions, consciously. This is what emotional intelligence is, understanding our emotional needs because by definition rational intelligence is the understanding of our material needs.

In our society, the people with the highest I.Q. (intelligence quotient) get to run the world and make global decisions about what the material world needs, whereas the people with the highest E.Q (emotional intelligence quotient) get to look after babies, the sick and the disabled. This in itself is not a problem. The problem is that we are out of balance in our world. The rulers of our world are rewarded with great riches by society, whilst the carers of our world are rewarded with a pittance both materially and emotionally.

Why is this?

Because we value rational intelligence and reward its worth to our society but we are ignorant of our emotional intelligence to the point that the people who administer our world have become emotional cripples. Instead of healing their emotional disability they decide in their ignorance to pay someone a pittance to take care of it. With this mentality it is no wonder that prostitution is the oldest profession in the known rational world. Even when paying for the services of a prostitute or a gigolo, most men and women are of the opinion that they are getting their physical needs met believing that there is no emotional involvement. The more rational we become the more disconnected we become from our emotional needs and the harder our sub-conscious mind has to work to find ways of meeting our emotional needs without us being aware of it.

Once we wake up to our emotional needs and take control of meeting our emotional needs consciously, then we no longer need to submit to the authority of another in order to get our needs met. We become free of our need to be attached to them in order to get our needs met and we become free to surrender to God by connecting to our true power and authority. All we require is to learn to identify our emotional needs and get them met consciously.

How do we do that?

Firstly, we get other people to meet our needs by consciously asking them to do so. When someone truly loves you they would never reject the opportunity to give you what you really need. We just have to learn to ask them and to be honest about what we believe that we are without. Meeting someone else's emotional need costs us nothing in a material sense.

Secondly, we start to realise that God has already provided everything we need and all we have to do is to connect to it our self.

How do we do that?

We meet the need our self by asking our Self to meet our need. We start to realise that when we need to be free and we ask our Self, we discover that we are already free. When we get that any illusion of not being free is created by the limiting beliefs of our sub-conscious self, then we will learn to take the control of our needs away from the fears of our sub-conscious self, and place it in the safe jurisdiction of our Higher Self. We attain Self-control and Self-discipline and connect to our own power when we surrender to our Soul, which is directly connected to the source of all power – God.

When we surrender to God we are connecting to the authority of our Soul which connects us to the power that is already within our heart. When we approach life with our heart and soul in unison we will no longer be a prisoner of the fears of our sub-conscious mind. We will no longer need to be free because we will experience the freedom of being who we really are.

Until we choose to remember our emotional intelligence and take conscious control of our emotional needs we will remain a prisoner of our sub-conscious fate, which will strive to keep us safe and comfortable but restrict our spiritual growth and cultivate our need to be free. Being free is our birthright and our gift from God we just have to claim it.



The Need To Be Safe

Emotional Need no. 3

The need to be safe is created by the belief that there is not enough of everything for everyone. All fear is ultimately a fear of death and the belief that we may not get enough fuels our fear that we are not safe and that life will be a struggle to survive.

Even when we believe that we have enough today, we still believe that we may not have enough in the future and if we do not have enough in the future then our future safety will be threatened.

It is our belief in the existence of scarcity that drives our need towards abundance. We believe that abundance is the opposite of scarcity and we are driven by our need for abundance, which we believe will make us safe. We believe that the rich live in safety and comfort and the poor live in squalor and are vulnerable to life.

The great irony is that the richer we become then the more paranoid we become that the poor will deprive us of our riches. The super rich have always built their fortress into which they can recede in order to be safe. Historically they built castles as a defence against those who sought to steal their riches. Today they still build high walls with electric gates and hi-tech surveillance and security guards to protect themselves and their possessions. They isolate themselves from general society buying a private island or a private yacht to holiday on, and flying in a private jet to both business and pleasure destinations. They possess various homes around the world, which are safely looked after by the staff that they employ to keep them safe and they drive in 'armoured' cars driven by chauffeurs trained in the avoid-

ance of hostile attack. In their city apartments they have installed ‘panic rooms’ in case of intruder attack in their homes.

It appears that the richer we become the more we fear being attacked and the more we need to be safe. We measure our safety by how comfortable we feel and as we have become more and more disconnected from our emotions we confuse the need to be emotionally comfortable and safe with the desire to be physically comfortable and rich. Being emotionally comfortable and safe is a feeling that comes from within and when we are feeling insecure then that is what we create and project into our external world. It is possible to live in riches or poverty and be safe and secure just by knowing emotionally that there really is nothing in life that can harm us other than what we create by our own beliefs and actions. When we know that there is nothing in life that can harm us then there is nothing in life that can harm us. The act of believing that someone will harm us creates the possibility of that very action occurring. Building high walls around our house invites others to break in and rob us. It is our beliefs that create our world, so when we think that people will steal from us then we attract people to steal from us.

The problem is that the poor believe that they are vulnerable and the rich are protected, and, in their need to be safe, the poor strive to become rich in the belief that when they become rich then they will be safe. As usual we are stuck in the duality of rich and poor; safe and unsafe; scarcity and abundance.

Abundance is not the opposite of scarcity – gluttony is. Gluttony is the pursuit of more than enough. Jesus taught us that we do not have to commit adultery to commit adultery; we just have to think it. The same is true of gluttony. We do not have to be extravagant to be a glutton; we just have to think it. When we think or believe that we need more and more to become safe then we are committing the sin of gluttony. We are justifying our extravagant life style and our extravagant desires with our emotional need to be safe and comfortable. Like Jesus, Mother Theresa lived and worked with the poor and the sick and never believed her life to be in danger because she wasn’t. Neither Jesus nor Mother Theresa needed to be safe because they knew that they were safe, because they were secure in their faith in God. Jesus was threatened ‘tempted’ by satan in the wilderness, yet stayed secure in his belief in his destiny. Jesus was warned of the threat of arrest in the Gar-

den of Gethsemane, yet did not flee for his safety, because he knew he was secure in his faith to follow God's direction and his destiny to be crucified.

When we know that we are safe when we are secure in our faith in God, we will have a distinction between safety and security and we will know that God has granted us safe passage on our path through life and that security can never be guaranteed by a company of security guards. When we secure our faith in life we unfasten our attachment to life and we stop depositing our possessions in a safe, knowing that the only safe path is to own, possess and become attached to nothing.

A rich man will never create heaven on earth because the richer he becomes then the more he will need to be safe, because the more insecure he becomes. The more disconnected he becomes from his path and the more attached he becomes to his possessions. Our connection to our path is our security and can be discovered in our detachment from material riches.

Does this mean that we should all give away our riches and become poor?

No, this means that we are required to give up our attachment to material wealth and our pursuit of material riches. With 'detachment' we have no need to pursue riches because we know we have everything in this moment that we need and that when we no longer need what we have we know that we can let it go without attachment to it.

When we know that we can be shipwrecked on a deserted island for a year and know that this will not affect our happiness, then we know that we are detached from our material possessions. When alone on a desert island without fear for our physical safety, we will know that we have no need of material riches. When we are comfortable to be alive in our own skin, knowing that everything has already been provided for us, then we will have no fear of being shipwrecked in life. It is our attachment to our material possessions that continually 'ship-wrecks' us on our journey through life. When we are comfortable with nothing, then everything we need in life will be attracted to us. The only thing that stops us attracting everything we need in life is our belief that we need everything in life.

You see, our beliefs create our reality, so when we believe that we want or need something we create the reality of being without it. The act of wanting something

therefore will always push it away. The act of dreaming will always bring something closer because in our dreams we have already got what we want. The problem is that we believe that our dreams are not real because they do not materialise the instant that we awaken. The reality is that our dreams create our reality unless we believe that they are just dreams and are not real. The benefit of realising our dreams is that we have to dream our dream regularly, until we live our dream. This process ensures that our dreams really are what we dream of experiencing in this life and are not just night-mares waiting to happen. All the great achievers in history were just accomplishing their dreams. It may have taken them a lifetime to realise their dreams, and to realise that this is the purpose of our life-time – to live our dreams. When we stop dreaming we stop creating a new and exciting imaginary life and we stop bringing this into reality.

We stop dreaming because we choose to stay within our comfort zone. We start to fear the power of our dreams and opt to remain in the safe environs of our known rational world. We choose logic over imagination. We choose to believe our physical senses and deny the existence of our spiritual senses. When we look at the world through our eyes we only see what we have created in our comfort zone, we cannot ‘see’ the bigger picture. When we hear the world through the voices of our ancestors and our peers we hear our fateful beliefs with which we have been programmed since birth. We do not ‘hear’ the emotion of our existence. Our physical ears hear our physical world and the ears that cannot hear are our spiritual ears that feel the heart beat of our existence in this life. This is our intuitive, imaginative self which works in co-operation with our ‘insight’ or our inner sight, which are our eyes that cannot see. When our insight, intuition and our imagination are all co-operating we have a common sense of who we really are. This is our true common sense and when we have the common sense to see, feel and know who we really are, we will have the ability to know the essence of who we really are. The essence of who we really are, is our power and authority to be exactly who we choose to be. God has given us this choice and we are safe in the knowledge that we create our own insecurity until we know that our safety is assured at all times by following our path.

Our path through life is risky but safe. The most insecure place to be in life is within our comfort zone, because our soul is continually seeking ways to break us out of our comfort zone. Our soul will even risk our death to shift us out of the complacency of a slow and lingering death. If we are dying slowly of boredom, and self abuse, creating dis-ease and disorder in our physical and emotional existence, then our soul is taking no risk at all with waking us up in the most drastic way, because we are dying anyway. Our soul wants us to 'Live' and to stop dying slowly. Our Soul is directing us on a journey towards 'Life' and will do everything to deter our journey towards old age and death. Our destiny is to Live and our destiny is to choose to Live until we choose to no longer experience material life in this earthly realm and ascend into heaven from whence we came. We always have the choice to live in heaven, either spiritually, back in the heaven from whence we came, or to live in heaven on this physical planet earth. Our journey to heaven is assured, as long as we believe that we are on a journey to heaven and not creating a night-mare called hell.

Hell only exists in our belief system, and of course what we believe, we create. Hell is a state of being insecure. When we need to be safe we need to avoid the hell of a life that we have become attached to. We become attached or secured to a life of hell instead of detached and safe in a life of heaven. It is just a matter of perspective and how we perceive our life is how we believe our life to be.

Hell is a myth created by our religions in order to keep us under the control of our religious leaders. Our leaders believe that to be safe they need to be in control of their followers. All rules and laws are created to keep order and control over the people that they rule. We believe that all rules and laws are created to keep us safe, when in fact they are created by our governors and rulers to keep them safe from us. Our rules and laws oil our system of government to ensure that the material wealth of our nation flows towards the coffers of the rulers away from the pockets of the followers.

We believe that when society runs smoothly then life will be heaven and when people break the rules it will be hell. To dissuade us from breaking the rules they threaten our safety by imposing punishments designed to make life hell for any

one not following their lead and their example of how a good citizen should behave.

We are lead to believe that it is unsafe to lead our own lives and are required by the laws of the monarch and the church and the state to follow their lead. They believe that the safest position to be is in the lead and to have as many followers as possible endorsing their rules and following their system of government. They have even persuaded the masses to fight for their right to this system of government or this religious belief as a duty to their position as head of state. Their only concern is to remain head of the state that they have created by their rules and laws.

Unfortunately, they govern a state of doing. They dictate rules and laws to govern everything that we do. They are confused and believe being safe is dependant on doing everything they can to become safe and secure. Being safe is a state of being and we are not required to do anything to become safe. We just have to be, being in a state of being safe. This state of being comes not from a belief but from being in our faith. When we are being in our faith we are not doing what we believe we have to do to be safe, we are being safe in our faith that we are safe. We know we are safe, not because we have made our self safe but we are being safe because we know that we are safe – safe in the knowledge of God that we are always safe.

You see, God is not at risk. God just is, and can never be just isn't. God can only not exist in our rational world of illusion, where we have created the belief that everything has been created by chance, and we are living as the victims of chance, which is our fate.

In this atheistic world of our creation, we have concocted a world without God, and worship whatever we idolise and think we need in order to be safe and comfortable. It is our creation of a Godless world that has created our insecurity. We can never be safe in the knowledge that we live in a Godless world because by definition this is a world in which we are the victims of our luck and our fate.

When we become like God, we become safe and no longer need to be safe, because we are safe. We create a world where we follow God and everyone else fol-

lows God and no-one is at risk because no-one is chancing their luck. No-one needs to take the lead, in order to take control, in order to make the rules, in order to be safe. Everyone is safe and secure in the knowledge that they are leading their own life in control of their Self, under the direction of their Soul, on their own unique, exclusive and individual path to God and need and want nothing because they have everything.

They will all get the fact that abundance is really the state of gluttony and extravagance in the pursuit of more than enough to make sure we are safe. They will all see that Abundance is a Divine state of being in which we all have Enough at every moment of time. We will all see that we have always had enough in the past, even though we believed that we may not have enough in future. We have always believed that the resources in this world are finite and limited and will run out because we have forgotten that God is infinite and expansive and unlimited. We have lost our faith in God because we have invested our trust in our leadership who are disconnected from God.

When we trust in God for our safety we will be Abundant in Life and feel wealthy and prosperous and successful and have the luxury of knowing that our path always leads to enough. We will know that our future is certain, assured with the stability and protection that following God's direction will always afford us. We can afford to live Life to the full knowing that our future and our destiny are secure when we no longer need to feel safe because we know that we are safe. We become Self-assured when we live under the authority of God. When we live under the authority of the authority of the rulers and governors of our society, then we will lose our security because we have lost our faith in God.

When we have faith in God we will be following our destiny instead of our fate and we will no longer need to be safe and secure and protected and comfortable, nor affluent nor prosperous nor successful nor wealthy because we will have all of this in Abundance. We will no longer need to be alert or cautious or certain or prepared or reassured with regard to the reliability or stability of life because we will have all of this in Abundance. Abundance will no longer be a synonym for plenty, or extravagance, or gluttony, or luxury, or more than enough but a word which ex-

presses our Divine State of having enough of everything that we need to be Safe, physically, mentally, emotionally and spiritually on our journey through Life.

We will be safe when we feel, see and know our self to be safe in our body, in our mind, in our heart and in our soul because when we love the Lord our God with all our mind, strength, heart and soul, we will be safe, because we will be 'Saved'. Until we become 'Saved' there will always be a part of us that needs to be safe. Until we are 'Saved' we will be 'Used' by God to 'Risk' our lives in the pursuit of 'Life', which is our 'Service' to God. We cannot serve God by remaining safe within our comfort zone because we are here to 'suffer' the magical and mysterious, ecstasy and bliss of Life

When we are 'Saved' we will know that we are Loved sufficiently (enough) by God to be assured of our safety and comfort whenever we are connected to God. We will always be safe in the arms of God whenever we allow our self to be embraced by the Love of God because it is impossible to be Loved by the Holy Spirit of God and to need to be safe.



The Need To Be Loved

Emotional Need No. 4

The need to be loved is created by the belief that we are disconnected from our power and that our power is limited. We believe that our self-confidence, self-esteem and self-worth are all the same and that we are dependent on other people for our sense of emotional power. In short we need to be loved because we believe that we are not loved – by someone else.

We need to be loved because we have forgotten that we are loved by God. We have forgotten that God is Love and God is connected to each and every one of us, infinitely, eternally and continuously. Until we remember this we will all need to be Loved by someone else and until we remember that we can only be loved by someone else to the extent that we love our self, we will forget to love our self and continue to need to be loved by another.

The great paradox of love is that the more we love our self the less we will need to be loved by another because the more we will be loved by another. Also, the more we love our self the more love we have available to love someone else and the more they will love us in return. You see, we always get back what we give out and we always attract to us people who reflect who we are being.

When we do not love our self, we attract others who do not love themselves, who are feeling so unloved that they need our love. Unfortunately, they are reflecting our state of feeling unloved and needing their love. This is a game of stale-mate, because that is how we see them to be and they see us to be – a stale mate. There is no love to be found in a stale mate only a needy partner.

When we love our self, we become attractive because we attract people who need to be loved. People who are like us and love themselves will appear attractive to us and people who do not love themselves will not appear attractive to us. This is how attraction works because life just is either attractive or repulsive.

When we are attracted to people who do not love themselves then they are reflecting this state of being to us, for us to learn from their reflection that there is a part of our being that we do not find attractive. Unfortunately, without their reflection we are not consciously aware of the parts of us that we do not love. We are only conscious of our physical abilities and appearance until we become aware of our spiritual and emotional attributes.

What are our spiritual and emotional attributes?

Our spiritual and emotional attributes are who we are spiritually and emotionally being.

What is the difference between our spiritual attributes and our emotional attributes?

We experience emotion in our physical body and we experience spirituality in our spiritual body. The centre of our emotional senses is our solar plexus, whereas, the centre of our spiritual body is our heart. In our physical body we may feel that we are being good and experience an emotion we call appreciation. In our spiritual body we may experience being righteous, which enhances our connection to God that gives us a more intense awareness of well-being or closeness to God.

We have become very confused because we do not have a distinction between spiritual Love and emotional love.

What is the difference?

Spiritual Love is the power of God diluted sufficiently for us to connect to it, whereas emotional love is human love or the emotion of love with which we interact with other humans. If you like, human love is second hand Love that we have processed and given out to some-one else. It is no longer pure Love because we have given it out conditionally. God's love is pure and unconditional, whereas human love is always conditional. When we learn to give and receive love without an

agenda, a motive or expectation of anything in return, then we are connecting with another person to the Holy Spirit, which is the power of God's Love. The extent that we can connect to the Holy Spirit is limited only by our ability to connect to the Whole Spirit of God.

We connect to the Holy Spirit through our Heart and our Heart connects to God through our Soul.

Before we were born our consciousness existed as an individual 'spark' of God called a Soul. During our birth or creation into physical life at our conception, our Soul separated into two. Our soul became divided into our Soul and our Spiritual ego, which is often called our Higher Self or our Heart or our Higher Id. The essence of who we are – Our Soul or Entity, remains connected to God. The sense of who we are Spiritually is separated from God and starts a journey of becoming reconnected to the Soul. This can be either a very short journey or life, which can terminate in the womb before birth, or a journey of a lifetime which may exceed a hundred years. The journey for our heart to reconnect to our soul becomes exceedingly more and more challenging as the spiritual Id-Entity gets progressively more and more lost, confused and frustrated in physical life. Normally by the age of 5 years most children have become completely attached and dependent on the physical world and have completely forgotten their inheritance and their spiritual descendancy. Even in the most religious homes, most children have forgotten their spiritual existence and have become completely disconnected from God and attached to their parents.

All children need to be Loved from birth. Birth is our entrance into the physical world and our physical detachment from our mother. We have become powerless, with no authority and no ability. We need the power and the authority from our parents to learn the ability to live in the physical world. Any ability that we may have in the spiritual realms is soon found to be completely useless in this alien environment called the planet earth that exists in the physical realm of dual reality.

The dual reality is that we are spiritual beings living in a physical world. The first problem with which we are faced is that we believe that we have become physi-

cal beings in a physical world. We believe that we are our physical body, and when we are born we learn to hate it instead of to love it.

From our birth, it is impossible to love a physical body that does not support our weight because the muscles are undeveloped. A body that messes it self regularly and needs someone to clear it up. A body that needs to be fed regularly otherwise it causes a pain called hunger and then suffers from a pain called indigestion and wind. As free spirits that have suddenly become imprisoned in an alien body, it takes many years to become accustomed to our fate and to learn to master the physical abilities that are required to love our physical body and our physical existence.

Then suddenly, when we have learned to accept our fate and mastered earthly life to the best of our ability, when we have created a comfortable life and built sufficient barriers around our physical existence to make it bearable, our soul decides it is time for us to awaken and to become 'born again'.

Being born again is awakening to the awareness that we are spiritual beings living an earthly existence of dual reality, which is commonly called a life of sin. In dealing with this issue we reach out for help usually to one of the more established religions that exist in this material world. This can often become our fate as many religions have been set up to convert people to their 'faith' rather than to help the individual follow their own unique path. Religious leaders have discovered that they can draw immense 'power' from leading others along one communal path with set rules and moral obligations. They have also discovered that what keeps people tied to their church is the belief that they can be delivered from their sin by the leaders of that church. The church has created and is fighting a full scale war against the forces of evil that they have created. They are propagating a duality between god and satan, offering deliverance from the world of darkness for those who are 'good' and follow their leadership. Unfortunately, any war that generates a distinction between good and evil is a duality and by definition is a sin. Religions are creating sin by creating a division between good and evil. They are dividing God into a duality of god and satan. By creating good angels and 'fallen' angels they are dividing God into a duality, which is a sin, because God has no duality. All duality is a creation of Man not God.

Surely God created duality, did he not?

God created the existence of a physical realm in which Man can create everything in duality. God created the existence of Duality and created Man to explore, discover and experience life in dual reality, which is sin. Man created the difference between good and bad by using his choice to make a judgment. It is the act of judgment by men individually and collectively that creates good and bad and defines what is evil or not.

God is neither light nor dark because God is Light. Light has no duality as it is part of the divine triality of Light, Love and Life.

Similarly, Love has no duality but human love, which is a creation of man in duality, has many opposing forces. Lust is the duality of a human love called emotional need.

Lust has confused many people for many years. Lust is a male energy that is seen by some people as the need for sexual gratification. Sexual gratification is a belief that sex is a physical act that men need to experience when they are in sin and unable to control their physical urges. In reality sexual gratification is the release from emotional frustration that men accumulate when they are not getting their emotional need to be loved met by a partner. Men's emotional tension and frustration is usually caused by their emotional ignorance of their need to be Loved and their belief that they need to release their sexual frustration through physical pleasure. Where men see sex as purely a physical act and lust after someone else to physically release their pent up emotion, they are completely in denial of their emotional needs and are in pursuit of the 'material gain' of physical pleasure through the release of sexual tension. Lust is the pursuit of material gain and the sexual partner that seeks monetary or material gain in return for their sexual favour of offering their man physical release from sexual tension, is also committing lust. Lust is a sin because whether we are in pursuit of sexual gratification or material gain in some other way, we are without love. The emotion of Love has been divided into a duality of love and lust and it is this division that creates the state of being in sin.

When two loving partners are in a state of being Loving together, they have overcome the duality of love and lust and are both connecting individually and jointly to the pure Love of God. When their love for each other becomes unconditional there is no sexual tension or frustration caused by ignorance or false belief; there is no physical lust and there is no emotional need. Intimacy is accepted as a spiritual and emotional experience between two people who are both experiencing a trinity of loving their self, their partner and God, equally. This is the Holy Trinity and is a holy Communion with God. God created the existence of a dual world of opposing realities, with men and women divided from each other in order for them to experience becoming one again in the presence of God.

So, sex is a Godly act?

No, sex is an ungodly act and is a sin.

Intimacy is a Godly act because it combines the duality of lust and need with the duality of sex and sensuality and the duality of truth and untruth.

True Love has just that – Love with absolute Truth. We cannot truly love another until we can tell them our complete truth. When two people join together in holy matrimony and express their love physically, mentally, emotional and spiritually in union together then they become one and their inner most truths are revealed to each other. This is the definition of being intimate with another. Without removing all barriers between yourself and your partner, there cannot be true intimacy. Without true intimacy the partnership is a lie. Both partners lie and lay together separately. They have not found the truth of who they are and in their belief that they are separate and individual they cannot experience the truth that they really are One in the presence of God.

When we take holy communion we symbolise the joining together of the bread representing our male physical self, with the wine representing our female spiritual self. Holy matrimony is sharing holy communion with our partner. To see this as just an act of sexual release and gratification is to have become lost and confused in the sins of duality and lust. To see sex as a way of meeting our material needs and our emotional needs is to experience a physical world without the Joy of Intimacy.

All the time we are simply experiencing the pleasures of sex, we are without Love in our life. When we are using our sexual relationship with our partner to meet our material or emotional needs we are stuck in the sins of love and lust and are without Love. When we bring God into our marriage we discover an intimacy with Life.

Without God in our life we are separated from our power and we need to find an alternative source of power because without Love we start to spiritually die.

It is our sexuality and the combining of opposing genders that combine our spirit and make us whole. As children we are divorced from our sexual energy during our intimate bonding with our parents. In an ideal world we have a close intimate bonding with both a male and female parent who between them meet all our physical and emotional needs.

It is through our sexual energy that we become attracted away from our parents in search of a deeper more meaningful relationship. With our parents we are able to get our needs met unconsciously, sometimes unconditionally but often there is a price to be paid for our attachment to our family. Without personal growth, we transfer our emotional needs and the responsibility for meeting them away from our parents and onto our partner.

As we grow up into adulthood we are seeking alternative ways of meeting our emotional needs without entering into a sexual relationship. We call this relationship 'friendship'. The purpose of a friendship is to find someone we like that will meet our needs emotionally. We like someone else to the extent that we like ourself. We choose to be friends with someone we like because they are like us and reflect to us the aspects of our self that we like. Without friends we have no reflection of the aspects of our self that we like and we develop a need to be liked because without friends we do not feel that we are like any one else, which deepens our feelings of separation and disempowerment. The need to be liked is our substitute for not loving our self. In the absence of self love we believe that no one will like us and if no one likes us then we will not be loved. Liking and loving are the same thing viewed from a different perspective. God is Love and we are all Like God because we are all made in God's image. The problem is that we are forgot-

ten and disconnected and need to be loved and liked because we believe that we are not.

As we have confused sex and love, we have created a situation where we can be loved without sex and we call this being 'liked'. When someone is like me, I like them and give them my energy called love. In return, because they are like me, they give back their energy to me and a friendship is created. However, because a friendship is a non sexual relationship we do not believe that we are sharing our love with them, but choose to just like them in a 'friendly' way.

We believe that this is a different relationship from the 'love' that we give our parents. It is a different relationship but is a similar love. In most cases the love that we give our parents is conditional on them meeting our physical and emotional needs. The love that we give our friends is conditional on them meeting our physical or emotional needs. It is a similar conditional love that we share with both our relatives and our friends although we believe, because of our beliefs, that it is different.

When we start to meet our own need to be loved by Loving our Self, we can connect to God and become empowered with our truth. Only when we become aware of and become like who we really are will we be truly like God and will we truly like our self. We can only love our self when we become like our self. Until then we will discern who we are by comparing who we think we are in our reflection of other people. Until we become in the image of God and become a true reflection of God, we will just be a reflection of those we love and those that we like.

The need to be loved and liked stops our growth. All the time we are using other people to get our needs met we are not using other people to reflect to us who we are being. In the absence of knowing who we are being we are unable to discern whether this is who we choose to be, and unable to make the shift in consciousness that will facilitate our growth and our movement towards becoming more like God and connected to God's Love.

When we move consciously to a place of unconditional love with our partner we take responsibility for meeting our own emotional needs by connecting to our own power. Our relationship becomes unconditional when we no longer need our

relationship to be conditional, which is when we no longer need to be loved. This is a very difficult place to attain with our partner because all the time they love us we have no need to be loved because we are being loved. It is only in the absence of being loved by our partner that we can choose to love them unconditionally, because it is only when we choose to love them when they do not love us that we express our love without conditions.

Unconditional love means that we love someone whether or not they love us. When we look for a partner who unconditionally loves us, we will never find them because this is the act of someone whose love is conditional. When our love is conditional on our partners love being unconditional we will never find our partner. Unconditional love is the basis of an inter-dependent relationship, whereas a co-dependent relationship survives on conditional love.

Before we can move to loving someone unconditionally we must become aware of all the aspects that our need to be loved has manifested in our life. In order to be loved by someone in the past we may have had to earn their approval, or their appreciation, or their authorisation, or their reassurance, or their acceptance, or their admiration, or their adoration or their respect. We may have had to learn to be valued or esteemed by them, cherished by them, admired by them, endorsed by them, permitted by them, empowered by them or sanctioned by them. We may have had to appear normal, or fashionable, or popular, or stylish, or trendy, or traditional, in order to warrant their loving or liking us. Alternatively, in order to be loved by someone else we may have had to defer to them, follow them, please them, appease them, conform to their ways and comply with their wishes or give in to their demands. We may have been obliged to serve them to receive the love that we need instead of serving God. In serving another we may be required to be humble, or loyal, or virtuous, or faithful and dependable. We may have to prove our dependability, our honesty, our sincerity and our respectability before someone else would like us or love us enough to meet our needs. We may need someone else to prove their love to us or that they like us by being cuddled or held fondly, hugged, touched or shown affection, or we may need to be treated kindly, to receive tenderness or just feel their warmth.

We may be sub-consciously driven to do and to be many things in order to meet our need to be loved or liked by another. These are all the conditions that our sub-conscious believes that we must meet for others before they will meet our emotional need to be loved.

Once we become aware that our sub-conscious is the guardian of our emotional needs, then we can consciously become aware of our needs and meet them our self. Once we get that to be Loved, we just have to Love our self unconditionally, then we will always be Loved and will have the ability to always Love another, and then others will always Love us. Once we see that we do not need to be Loved by another we become free to Love any other, and attract their Love to us. To be Loved we just have to be Lovable, which is to have the ability to Love another. We can only be seen as Lovable when we are able to Love some one else. Loving God is Loving another. Truly Loving God is Loving all others – unconditionally. When we Love all others unconditionally we will know that no-one is better than us because this is the highest accolade – to love all others as we love our self. We will be equal to all others and equal to God when we no longer need to be Loved because we know that we are Loved because Love is the very essence of who we are.



The Need To Be Better Than

Emotional Need No. 5

The need to be better than others is created by the belief that we are not all equal. This belief is based on our personal experiences in physical life from a very early age. We experience inequality because we experience a different fate to everyone else. Even when our fate appears to be the same as another by virtue of the fact that we are born into the same family, attend the same church and the same school, and follow the same pursuits, we are still different because we have our own unique, exclusive and individual vision and purpose in life. The problem is that we have forgotten our destiny and see only the fate that surrounds us. We believe that everyone is not equal but worse still believe that being born in the same era, in the same place, in the same socio-economic group with similar parents, that we should be equal. We therefore seek equality within our own peer group in the knowledge that all peer groups are unequal and part of a societal hierarchy that we accept without question. We either become very proud of our 'class' or we deny the existence of a hierarchy in a desperate climb to achieve a position above the status into which we were born. We deny our fate and fight to control our destiny by climbing the social ladder of success in order to escape our fate. This may mean many things to different people. It may be that we are escaping the fate of an upbringing in poverty or it may be that we are rebelling against our privileged upbringing and trying to make it under our own ability. Either way we are trying to escape our fate by following our fate. Our fate is to believe that we are not all equal. Chasing material wealth or rebelling against it is still endorsing the existence of class division by wealth. It is still following the belief that power comes from material riches and being better than another.

Our society breeds competition from a very early age in school. Even the political party that seeks to ban competitive sport and playing fields in schools has insti-

tuted a league of high achievement based on examination results. The teachers that are told not to encourage competition between students are themselves competing for their jobs and their own status based on the competitive achievements of their pupils at exam time.

Competition to be better than others is no more plainly evident than in our pursuit of sport. Either as a competitor or a spectator, we are competing to win in our continuous need to be better. When our football team wins we are elated with success and we reach the depths of despair in the failure of defeat. In today's age we find it more civilised to prove that we are better than others on the sports field rather than the battle field. In day's gone by we fought epic battles, with armies of tens of thousands, to prove who was the better, who was the stronger, who was the better tactician and who was more connected to god. Modern warfare has changed because it has become very destructive. With weapons of mass destruction we prove that we are better than our enemies by just having them. The point of atomic weapons is that they are a deterrent against war. They prove who is better by virtue of who owns them. The 'cold war' between the east and the west of the late twentieth century was not about physical battle but of intelligence. It was 'intelligence' that decided who had more power and who was strategically superior. Only when America took control of 'space' was the cold war finally won. The battle of the early twenty first century is not against terrorism but against the smaller nations gaining nuclear weapons and becoming strategically equal. With its dominance of space technology, America has proved its power and dominance over the world. It has proved its strategic superiority and its superior ability to annihilate civilian life and reduce countries to economic and social crisis. It does this in the name of democracy. Democracy is the name we give to a society that allows its people to choose the superior party to govern them. In a democracy the people vote for who they believe is the better party. History has taught us that there is no such thing as a better party. All parties have proved equally qualified and equally inept at running a country. The point is that a two party system of government allows one party to win and govern and the other to be in opposition and compete. By having an opposing party it allows the competition to continue, which allows

the governing party to continually prove their superiority until they once again compete for triumph in a new election.

In a one party dictatorship the competition has been killed off, sometimes literally. A dictatorship clearly defines the hierarchy in a country and legalises the inequality. A democracy has proved more successful because it appears to equalise and give power to the people because it hides the corruption that power over others creates. Politics is the ability to make the people believe that the government is working on their behalf whilst gaining personal power for the ruling elite. What has changed is that the ruling elite, the ones with power at the top of the hierarchy are now anonymous. In the past the kings and queens ruled their countries with prominence but they were not safe. Ever since the French Revolution the ruling elite have become more and more secretive. In the past we knew who ruled our countries and who had the wealth, whereas today we have no idea who is really making worldwide decisions. America rules the world economically and militarily but who actually rules America?

Today the power to rule a country is negligible. True power is now a global issue. With modern communications and technology, the world has become a global village and the ultimate race is to rule the world. This is the big competition to see who will effectively rule the world and prove that they are better than all the rest.

The problem is that we are destroying the integrity of our world in the process. There is a great paradox here in that a united world is required in order for us not to destroy our planet, yet a world ruled by one hierarchy is in danger of destroying that which it seeks to rule.

Communism was a great idea because it had great ideals. The concept was for the people to live in equality, unfortunately because the west opposed the concept in favour of their version of communism called capitalism, it failed. The ruling elite of Russia became embroiled in a competition with the west to see whose system was better than the others. The Russian people became equal – equally poor and equally oppressed. When the Russians lost the race into space they were doomed to failure. They held their own for many years winning the competition with America which is now known in history as the Vietnam War, but losing the

battle of the Balkans when America eventually ‘freed’ Afghanistan and ousted the Taliban leadership, which it had previously installed many years early to combat the Russian threat of communism. With the fall of the ‘iron curtain’, America was now fighting the very allies that they no longer needed in the fight against Russia. The quest has always been world domination because we have an innate need to be better than our neighbours. The only way that we can satisfy our need is to prove our superiority. Countries do this by invading and defeating other countries in the name of freedom. We ‘free’ other countries by making them follow our rules. When we have freed them to become slaves to our government then they are said to live in the ‘free’ world.

In the free world we no longer need to invade another country to prove our superiority because we have sport. The Olympic Games is the pinnacle of world sporting achievement. It is the principle arena in which man proves he is better than anyone else in the world. The only time that it has failed to do this is when the major participating countries have been at war. The only time a country is excluded from the Games is when it is agreed that their society is not free, as in the case of South Africa with its policy of apartheid. In the Olympic Games contestants are free to prove that they are better than their peers and in so doing prove that their country is better than their opponents’ countries. We call this patriotism. The patriotic contestants wave their flags and compete on behalf of their fellow countrymen to prove that they are collectively better.

Why do we do this?

We do this because we need to be better than other countries and other races and other religions. We need to prove that our way of life is superior, that our government system is better, that our material wealth is higher and that our system of education is better and that our health service is more advanced. We need to do this to prove that we are happier than other people. Yet we are failing miserably.

Our need to wage war in the name of peace does not bring true freedom but the misery of slavery and oppression. We were not born equal in slavery and oppression, we have created it. Slavery and oppression is man made and is not of God.

Our need to compete against our fellow man does not create fellowship but greed and envy and pride and lust and the wrath of our fate. Our need to be better than others drives us on a quest of sinful achievement.

Why is competition sinful?

Competition creates a winner and a loser. The winner is judged to be better than the loser. Competition is therefore creating a society of losers who believe that they are inferior to those adjudged to be winners. One winner creates many losers and the need for the many losers to compete harder and harder to become winners. There can only ever be one winner and that is Man – collectively.

When Man becomes a winner collectively then the whole human race will win – together, and there will no longer be a race. We will become human without the race.

This is the paradox: We cannot all win until we all stop competing.

Currently we are all competing in order to see who wins. When we stop competing to see who is better we can really start to celebrate our gifts. When we participate in sports and games for the pure joy of celebrating our excellence then we will all become winners. It is not the creation of winners that is a problem but the creation of the duality of winners and losers. When we all become winners we all experience the joy of winning and that Joy is a Godly experience. When we recognise that we are all equal we become free to celebrate our differences and learn the joy of being different.

When a sprinter runs a hundred metres in less than ten seconds do we all celebrate the difference between the sprinter and our selves?

Some do. Many envy the achievement and work hard to emulate it. These are the sins of envy without kindness; and pride without humility; and in modern highly paid sport the sin of lust without love.

Winning Olympic Gold today is all about power. It costs around \$50 million of sponsorship, on average to win 1 gold medal. The most successful nations in the Olympic arena are the richest nations of the world. We believe that money is power and the richest become the most powerful. Once we become the richest we

spend our money in the pursuit of expressing our power. This is what spending money is – an expression of our power. We believe that the more money we are perceived to have the more powerful we are and we spend our money as an expression of our power. We sponsor athletes to compete as an expression of the power of their country in the same way that we pay our soldiers to win wars as an expression of the power of our country.

The ability to wage war is limited only by our ability to pay the huge financial costs of waging a war. To the victor go the spoils of war. The British and Americans won the 2nd world war which has allowed them to dominate the political world and wage war in the name of peace ever since. Germany and Japan lost the 2nd world war and this has resulted in their inability to borrow sufficient money to raise enough power to compete in any war since. They have both grown economically and financially in the post war period because they have invested in their own development rather than investing in an outward display of pretending to be a world power. They are living proof that when we stop competing with other nations we become economically successful in our own right. Japan and Germany have both proved that in world trade and commerce they are 2nd to no one in the world. They still however feel inferior because they are not allowed to express their power and wealth militarily. They fail to see the benefits that their sanctions have given them because they still as a nation have a collective need to be better than their neighbours. They have been made to feel that they are losers and that their societies are inferior to the culture of the American led western world. Germany is not allowed to forget the holocaust that they inflicted on the Jews and Japan cannot forget the holocaust that was inflicted on them at Hiroshima and Nagasaki by the Americans. Apparently it does not matter who instigates the holocaust as long as you are seen to be the winner.

As a human race we are lost confused and frustrated. We know that there can only be one winner and the more we seek an individual winner the more the human race will be divided in that search for one individual winner. There can only be one winner and that is the whole human race. The whole human race will win when they are no longer divided and competing to be better.

We have confused getting better with being well. Our wellness is our happiness and it is our health, wealth and wisdom that we need to get better. We will never become healthier, wiser or wealthier by competing with our neighbour. We will only find true happiness, health, wealth and wisdom when we start to Love our neighbour instead of competing for love from our neighbour.

When we love our neighbour as we love our self and when we do unto others as we would have them do unto us we both become winners and there are no losers. We are no longer competing for power or energy or money or love because we do not need to. God has already given us enough power, energy, money and love in each and every moment of time. God has given us abundance in all things, we just have to connect to it and remember who we are. At the moment there are no winners because we are all losers. Like Germany and Japan our power has been limited by our ability to use it. When we display a lack of responsibility for our authority and power we lose it. God does not take it away, our earthly authorities do. In the case of Japan and Germany they have regained their power but are without the authority to use it against any other nation. In the case of a small child their power is limited by the authority of their parents. In the case of an irresponsible adult their power is terminated and their freedom rescinded by a legal conviction and a punitive sentence by the governing authority of their land.

God gives us the power and the authority to live our life in each and every moment of time. Our power and authority is limited only by our ability to use it. Our belief that we are not equal drives us to be better than others, which takes away our power and authority to be who we really are – equal in the eyes of God.

Love is our empowering force in Life. Light is our authority to use that power wisely in Life. Life is the ability to be empowered with authority. Without our power and authority we do not have the ability to live Life and without the ability to live Life we are not given the power or the authority. As usual it is a paradox that we are here to explore, discover and to experience.

I am not asking you to stop competing with other people, but I am asking you to look at your experiences of competing against other people and ask yourself: “What lasting achievement did I gain from competing against someone else”. Of

course, there is the benefit of knowing that in that moment of time you proved that you were better than your opponents. But, so what!

I repeat the question:

What lasting benefit have you in the past gained by competing against another?

Furthermore, how did competing in this world assist you on your journey to be without sin?

Do you seriously believe that you can compete against your fellow man to prove that you are better than them, without being in sin?

Can you really believe that you are competing against another person for a reason other than pride, or envy, or gluttony, or lust, or greed or wrath?

It is only when we stop competing that we can participate in life for the Joy of participating. Until then we will be competing in life and competing against life for the pleasures that we gain physically and the emotional gain that we need.

Why do we need to be better than our peers?

We need to be better than for fear of being worse than. We fear being inferior because we fear losing out in life. Losing in life is living a slow and painful death. It is losing all the benefits to life. Our fear of being a loser drives us to be a winner. If we cannot win by being arrogant and greedy we will seek to win by being humble and pleasing. We will defer to others as we have experienced this to be the best strategy for survival. A humble person believes that their humbleness will win the praise and the attention that they desperately seek and need.

You see we are free to choose our own rules and create our own games. We all seek to play our own game with our own ball, so that we set the rules in our favour in order to increase our chances of winning. When we are in fear of losing we change the rules or change the game, or change the opponents. We will do all in our power to win because we need to be better than other people. We even believe that God will only love us when we prove that we are better than other people. We even compete to have the best beliefs, the best interpretation of god's word, the best ways of worshipping god, the best miracles and the most saintly members of

our church. We compete to have the most revered religious leader who is better than all the other prophets and most revered by god. As if God would revere and make one more equal than the other. In the eyes of God we are all equal, and we are all unique and we all have an exclusive covenant on our journey through the physical and spiritual realms of existence.

Only Man in his judgment makes one prophet better than another prophet. Only Man creates division between different religions believing that there is only One God, and therefore the god of another religion is inferior and a fake. Only Man in his frustration and confusion and his need to be superior will believe that another man's perspective of god is false because it is not his own. Only Man will seek to make his god superior to any other god in order to appear superior himself. Only man will put his god in opposition to another's god to see whose is better. Only man will fight other men to prove that his god is superior. Only man will fight to prove that his is the right god and the only way to prove it is to fight with all of god's might against other men. Only man will continue to fight for his god even when consistently defeated by another man and another god. Only man can believe that God only speaks through one book and that book is their book and all other religious books are a lie. Only man can read all the different religious texts and scriptures in the world, deduce that they all say the same thing, and decide that they are all nonsense and believe in atheism.

It is not our religions that we should be celebrating but our differences. Once we know that we are all equal in the eyes of the One God who presents in many different ways to many different people, we become free to celebrate our differences and celebrate and encourage each individual person's unique covenant and path in life. Once we know that we all have a different path to God, we are free to stop competing to see whose path is better and start celebrating our differences together. We can only travel the One Path together once we realise that we are all different and accept those differences in a spirit of Oneness. We are all different yet we are all equal is a great paradox that we have to experience personally in life before we can start to consciously live life differently yet equally.

The whole of the American nation is committed to freedom, fellowship and togetherness. Their stated constitution is built upon the concepts of liberty, frater-

nity and equality. They are a new nation that has spent just 200 hundred years of exploring and experiencing this concept. They will not understand freedom until they have experienced all aspects of slavery. They will not experience fellowship until they have explored all areas of division and discrimination. They will not discover equality until they meet their need to be superior by eliminating their fear of inferiority and realise that all men are already free, not just Americans.

Americans will lead the world when they no longer need to be number one. When they realise that they do not need to be perfect, or to excel, or to triumph, or to be victorious, or to be special, or to be favoured, prized or treasured, they will stop competing against the world. When they no longer need to win, or to be privileged, or to be superior, or treated with respect because of their power they will know that they are not better than the rest of the world and that they are chosen. Americans have chosen to lead the world to be in a state of equality but they have not yet remembered how they will achieve this. We will achieve this when we stop fighting to make our selves equal and just know that we are all equal because this is how we were created. Their task is to show the world that we are all equal by being equal, instead of doing things that they believe will make people who are different become the same. Until Americans recognise who they really are and become equal to their inheritance, they will not receive the recognition of the world as the world's true leaders.



The Need To Be Recognised

Emotional Need No. 6

The need to be recognised is created by our belief that we are an insignificant part of God. Whether we are born in anonymity or as the offspring of someone famous, we spend our life trying to prove who we are and that we are truly worthy. Our religions have taught us that we are unworthy and living in sin and we seek the acknowledgement that we are an important part of everything.

What if we do not believe in God?

Everybody believes in something, and what ever they believe that is responsible for creating their world, is their god. An atheist does not believe in God but may believe in fate, or luck, or chance or chaos theory. What ever they believe creates the existence in which they live, becomes their god. They may not praise it, or worship it, or exalt it, but it is still their god by virtue of their belief that it creates their world.

In the absence of God we need to be recognised for who we think we are. Who we think we are is the result of our programming. We have all been programmed since birth to live in this physical world. Our programmes are the 'soft-ware' that has been programmed into our brain as the way we should live, who we ought to be in life, what we must do and what we have to do in order to be who we think we are. In the absence of God we have forgotten that we are spiritual beings and we believe that we are physical bodies controlled by an individual brain that lives a material existence in a three dimensional world. We believe that our physical world is controlled by the laws of physics and that our society is controlled by our government and that we are free in the western world to choose what we want to do with our lives.

We are free to do what ever we decide is right for us to do in this world. People in this world receive recognition for what they do in their life. Those who are recognised for doing great acts of good become famous and those who are very bad achieve infamy. In the physical world we are free to choose what ever we choose but are judged by our fellow man and are forced to accept the consequences of our actions. To be recognised nationally or internationally we have to step outside of our comfort zone and do something either very well or very original. Most people decide to restrict their need for recognition within their peer group or family. They find that by extending their comfort zone to their small circle of friends and relatives they can meet their need for recognition whilst remaining safe and comfortable.

In the physical world we are obsessed with getting our 5 minutes of fame. Our self-esteem is based on how worthy others believe we are. They show us how worthy they think we are by how much they recognise who we are. Being recognised or acknowledged is an objective view of other people. Our self-esteem becomes dependent on how much other people believe we are worth. Our worth to other people is based on how much they believe we have done or are doing to benefit them. Louis Pasteur was highly recognised by the world for inventing penicillin, which helped save the world from much pain and suffering and even death from serious infection. Winston Churchill is recognised as a great leader because the British helped defeat Hitler in the 2nd world war. Both these men are recognised for different reasons but their recognition is due to what they did for their fellow men, not for who they were. They are both recognised as great men because they helped many other people live their lives in peace and comfort instead of fear and pain. They were acknowledged by the people of the world for saving lives.

In reality it is not in our remit to save the lives of other people as all this does is to get us recognition from other people. We have come to this world to seek recognition from God. Re-cognise means to know again. We have all become forgotten so that we can all recognise or re-know or acknowledge God once again.

As usual we have got it all back to front. We think that God does not recognise us because we believe that we are insignificant in God's world. We believe that God has forgotten us when in reality we have forgotten God. God is omnipresent

but we do not recognise this. God is omniscient but we do not acknowledge this. God is omnipotent but we have forgotten this also.

We need to be recognised because we think that God does not recognise everything about us. God is all knowing and has all knowledge of what we are doing .

Then why does God not recognise us?

This is the paradox of recognition. God recognises us in every moment yet we do not recognise God's recognition of us.

Why is that?

We will only recognise God when we are being like God. When we are in sin we are disconnected from God and we cannot recognise God when we are not being in the image of God. When we are being like God we will recognise God and we will receive God's recognition instantly.

The problem is that we are so busy trying to do things to please god that we have forgotten that we just have to be like God. We are busy trying to give god pleasure instead of experiencing the Joy of God. To experience the Joy of God we just have to be Joyful like God. We believe that when we do good things for our fellow man then it pleases god. We believe this because our fellow man has told us this. It is in our fellow man's interest for us to believe that doing good to them pleases god. Why would they tell us any different? Religions for centuries have been telling us to give them 10% of our income as a tithe to god because this pleases god. This has made many religions very rich and very powerful. It pleases their god of power and their god of riches but it never pleases God. God does not need to be pleased. God is Joyful. God's Joy is there for us to share and to experience and costs nothing. Like our choice and our freedom, God's Joy is like God's Love, it is free to all that recognise God.

We cannot experience God's True Joy until we come to 'know God again'. We recognise God when we come to know God again. We recognise God when we are born again and remember why we have undertaken this journey. We recognise God when we 'see' our personal vision for the first time. We recognise God when we hear God's messages and see God's signs. When we get our signs from God we

cease to be insignificant and we become significant in the presence of God. It is only once we become significant that we start to see God's wonders and experience God's miracles. We will live a miraculous life when we live in the miracle of the world that God has created. When we recognise that we are a miracle and that our life is a miracle, we will start to see how omnipresent, omniscient and omnipotent God really is.

The biggest difficulty we have is that we think we know who God is. We think we know who God is by what we have been told about god.

What we have been told about god is usually another person's view of who god is. We have been read the bible by preachers who claim to know god. We are given rites and rituals, and psalms and prayers, and stories and parables about the facts of who god is and who we are in relation to god, and what god expects of us and why god has sent us here and how god determines whether we are good or bad and a whole host of facts and experiences and prophecies that other people have had. All of this is just that – someone else's truth, because we are hearing about someone else's path to God. This is not our path and is therefore not our experience of God. We have come here to experience our life for God – not someone else's. We have been taught someone else's facts about god. We have been taught their knowledge of god, but this will never be our knowing.

We can only know God personally and presently. Presently means now, right now in this present moment. Any past facts about God are just that – past knowledge that has been passed down. We are worshipping a god of the past that is no longer present. We cannot be in the presence of God believing in past facts about god. We cannot know God through knowledge; we can only experience God through 'knowing' God. We understand and comprehend knowledge rationally and logically. We know God emotionally and spiritually. We cannot start to recognise or know God until we re-connect to our spiritual senses of 'knowing', 'seeing', and 'feeling'. We cannot start to know God until we re-connect to our intuition and detach from our basic animal instincts. We cannot start to know God until we recognise that we are a spiritual being experiencing a physical life in a material world. We cannot start to know God until we get the bigger picture, when we feel God's power, know God's authority and see (get) our ability to live in the image of

God. We cannot start to know God until we recognise God's vision for us, which is our vision for our life. We cannot start to feel God until we acknowledge God's purpose for us, which is our purpose for taking this journey called life. We cannot start to see God until we understand God's mission for us, which is our mission in life or what we need to do to live our vision and our purpose.

The problem is that in our forgetfulness and our inability to recognise, acknowledge and understand God, we have developed a need to be recognised by God or by god. To be acknowledged by our god we think that we have to work very hard and we therefore believe that God requires the same. We think that god does not understand us.

The truth is that **THERE IS NOTHING THAT WE ARE REQUIRED TO DO.**

God does nothing.

But God created this world, how can he do nothing?

God created a state of being physical and called this Man. Actually God called it land, and sea, and sky, and heaven and earth and, fishes and animals and birds. God created the potential for physical existence as a state of being and created many aspects of being and many variations of how these states of being may be experienced. God does nothing in the physical world and never has. By definition God does not exist in the physical world of dual reality because God is supernatural – above and beyond the natural physical world. We experience physical life as God's emissaries and God's disciples. God sent us here to fulfil our vision, mission and purpose for God and we follow, as all good disciples, God's direction – unless of course we don't.

God created a miraculous and wonderfully balanced system of physical life, which we call nature. Balance, wonders and miracles are natural in God's world. Then God created Man with choice and Man created unnatural acts of chaos. The state of our world is the result of the cumulative acts of all men. The state of our life is the cumulative result of our own actions from the time of our birth. We are responsible for everything that exists in our life because we have created it, whether we take responsibility for it or not. Everything that exists in our world and

our life has been created by us as a result of what we have done. What we do in life is our behaviour and is a direct result of our beliefs. Our 'natural' behaviour is to follow our directions from God and to experience the miracles and wonders of being in the image of God in this physical existence. Unfortunately, we do not recognise who we are and in our lost ness, confusion and frustration we have created chaos and sin and are following a god called satan.

Once we recognise this we know that this is ok, because this is part of the divine plan. The divine plan is for all Men to recognise God in this physical existence and return the planet to a state of heaven on earth where all Men live like God in physical form, as Jesus taught us. When all Men live in the image in which they are created on earth as it is in heaven, then the planet will ascend from the 3rd dimension of existence and attain a 4th dimension of infinite depth that will connect our physical and spiritual existence as one. We will live in the fifth dimension of reality where we recognise that we are spiritual beings experiencing a physical existence.

We are living in a time when many believe that we are currently being given the power, authority and ability to accelerate our spiritual development. A higher dimension of reality exists already within the space and time that we occupy. It always has and it always will because like God it is infinite, eternal and continuous. This higher state of existence is where Jesus ascended to. This is the message of the Messiah that 'you too can be like me' and ascend into 'heaven' and to become 'whole in spirit' without the death of the physical body.

Jesus came to be our example of ascending into the Kingdom of God without leaving his physical body. Jesus came to show us the way and prove to us that it is a possibility. Many Christians believe that Christ will return and are waiting patiently for the 2nd coming of Jesus Christ. They have been waiting for 2,000 years now and the true followers of Jesus know that to see Jesus again they have to follow him. To follow Jesus means to be like Jesus and to ascend into heaven. Where many christians have become stuck is in their belief that to follow Jesus is to do what Jesus did and become impaled on his cross. This has led to their death not their ascension. In the last 2,000 years there have been many that have copied Jesus and become recognised by the christian church, but none have ascended into

heaven. All of them have died with the recognition of their fellow man for the good deeds they undertook. True Christians follow Christ and know that they are recognised by God and Jesus. They follow the example of Jesus not the life path of Jesus. They follow the example of who Jesus is being not what Jesus did. They use the power of the united spirit to be at One with Jesus and at One with God. The united spirit is the Holy Spirit and the one who united the Spirit is now the Holy Spirit. Jesus represents the Holy Spirit of God because his spirit became One with the Spirit of God. Jesus knew that every thing he did on earth was with the power of the Holy Spirit and the authority of the Father. Jesus knew that as the Son of Man his destiny was to experience the ability to bring heaven to earth. Jesus told us that 'the Kingdom of God is at hand', we just have to move into it. When we do move into the Kingdom of God we will see that Jesus has returned. In reality Jesus cannot return because he has never gone away. Jesus ascended into the Kingdom of God which is a higher dimension than three dimensional reality. By combining the 3rd physical dimension and the 4th spiritual dimension of himself, Jesus created the existence of the 5th Dimension of Reality which is called Heaven and is the Kingdom of God. Before Jesus ascended into Heaven it did not exist. Jesus created it by virtue of achieving ascension. The fifth dimension is now the home of the Holy Spirit and by virtue of its existence gives us the power to ascend there also. By connecting to Jesus we connect to the power of the 5th dimension of our existence and this gives us the power to journey there also. This is the destiny of Man – to ascend to the next level of Consciousness. Until we ascend and bring this level of awareness into our consciousness it will not appear to exist. It will remain a concept in the same way that God is a concept until we create it as a reality by personally experiencing it consciously.

Jesus came to tell us that we all have the ability to live in physical and spiritual harmony in a higher level of conscious-awareness.

The earth appears to us to be three dimensional. Everything on earth has length, breadth, and height or depth depending on our perspective. When we can perceive our height as well as our depth we will become aware of our ability to live in a higher dimension. How 'deep' we are is our ability to consciously comprehend physical life and spiritual life. How 'shallow' we are, is our ability to live in

spirit without bringing spirit to earth. Being shallow is denying our spiritual existence or denying our physical existence. It is not our destiny to become lost in the depths of our spirituality but to find our true self by combining our physical consciousness with our spiritual awareness.

Once we know who we are in spirit and in matter, we will learn the ability to cross over into the 5th dimension of our being. This is learning to Live in God's Kingdom. Life is not a test it is an ability. When we learn the ability to live in God's Kingdom it will appear right in front of us as if by magic. We will have created heaven on earth and will know that the Kingdom of God has always been at hand but we could not 'see' it and we could not see it. Once we become Christlike we will ascend to be with Jesus in a higher dimension of existence without leaving our physical body. If we die before reaching ascension our spirit will remain in the 4th dimension, where it can go no further without a physical vehicle to transport it.

As christians we have become confused and have been promised entry into heaven when we die if we have been good. This is despite Jesus telling us that there is none that are Good except God. When we spend a life of what Man judges to be good, we will die and go to the 4th dimension of earthbound spirit called heaven. When we spend a life of what Man has judged to be bad, we will die and go to the 4th dimension of earthbound spirit called hell. We are all going to the same place when we die. The only difference between heaven and hell is our perspective and our belief of what heaven and hell is. We create our own existence therefore after death our existence is based on our belief that we are either good or bad, or we have either gone to heaven or hell. We all have the choice and whatever we believe will become our reality in death as it is in life.

Over the past 2,000 years people have continued to die because they have not followed their destiny. They have not listened to Jesus when he said:

“You to can be like me and ascend into the Kingdom of God”. Instead, they died and stayed in a spiritual heaven and hell.

They have not listened to Jesus when he said:

“Judge not lest you be judged yourself”. Instead they judged themselves to be good or bad and created the duality in which they lived and the duality to which they went after death.

They have not listened to Jesus when he said:

“None will reach the Father except by me”. Instead they followed Jesus to the cross but died on their cross because they were doing what they thought Jesus did rather than being who Jesus Is.

Over the past 2,000 years no other person has been recognised as ascending into the Kingdom of God. No one has been recognised as achieving the status of Saviour. The status of Saviour is for ‘saving’ our Self as Jesus did. Jesus saved his Self from the illusion of dual reality in 3 dimensional physical life. That is why Jesus is now ‘able’ to help us save our Selves.

Why has no one else ascended?

I am not saying that no one else has ascended, I am stating that no one else has been recognised by the christian churches as ascending. I am observing that to ascend is to include being in a state of not needing to be recognised and therefore any soul that has ascended will have been in this state of being. In the absence of needing to be recognised we are not and we have no need to be. All famous, infamous and non-famous christians that have died since Christ’s ascension, with the possible exception of the Disciples have been judged as either a saint or a sinner and died and gone to heaven or hell.

In the act of sanctifying Jesus, the christian church has set him apart from all other Men and made it unrecognisable for any one else to achieve Ascension and Christhood. Consequently many christians pursue the achievement of sainthood in order to receive the recognition of the church. The very act of seeking the recognition of sainthood excludes us from achieving the ability to ‘save’ our Self.

The questions we are faced with are:

Do we seek sainthood or recognition?

Do we choose to be a saint or a Saviour of our own Soul?

Do we choose the recognition of saving others or our destiny, which is to save our self?

Jesus cannot save us. Jesus is there as the Holy Spirit to guide and support us on our path. Jesus has the power to save us and the authority to save us but he does not have the ability to save us. Jesus cannot save us because we all have choice. We have to choose for Jesus to support us with his power and to guide us with his authority. We can only let him help us follow our path when we have the ability to choose for him to do this. We have to learn the ability to be like Jesus. Without the ability to be like Jesus, he has no authority or power to help us, because unless we choose it we take away that authority. When we do not choose to 'give our life' to being like Jesus we take away the power and the authority for Jesus to help us. Otherwise, why, in his infinite compassion for man, does Jesus not just heal us all, right now. He has the power and he has the authority but he has only ever healed those that sought his healing. We cannot, as Jesus could not, heal anybody unless they seek our support and guidance to do so.

Today, everybody has the ability to heal another as Jesus did. Jesus has the power and the authority and we have the ability to choose it. When we work together as one, then miracles can start to happen. All we have to do is to start to get rid of everything that takes away our ability to choose to heal and to be healed. Our mission is to help others to follow their path, which we can only do with their consent. We can never know what the path of another is, but Jesus does. We can never be powerful enough to support another in their path, but Jesus is. What we can do is to connect other people to their ability to receive the power and authority of Jesus into their life in order to fulfil their own unique covenant with God. We can only start to connect others once we no longer need to be recognised for doing it. The need for recognition disconnects us from God and connects us to god. Therefore the need for recognition stops us connecting others to God and helps others to connect to our god.

When we need to be recognised, or acknowledged, or praised, or rewarded, or acclaimed, or complimented, or flattered, or honoured, or noticed, or remembered or thanked, we are not connected to God. When we need to be needed by others, or care for others, or help, or assist, or be useful, we are meeting our need

to be recognised by them for what we do and we are not connecting them to God. When we need to be important, or make a difference, or count, or matter to another, we cannot connect them to God because we are being needy and we are not connected to God our self.

All we can really achieve in life is to support and guide another to follow their path by connecting them to God. The only way we can accomplish this is by following our own path and letting them be our guide and support along our exclusive path.



The Need To Achieve

Emotional Need No. 7

The need to achieve is created by the belief that we are all at the mercy of our fate. Mercy means life. We therefore believe that the life of our fate is the fate of our life, which it is until we consciously change our life. The problem is that we try to change our fate instead of changing our life. We believe that our fate is down to luck and we try to change our luck. We confuse being happy with being lucky, because we believe that happy people are lucky and that our unhappiness is due to bad luck, which is our fate. We try to change our unhappiness into happiness by changing our bad luck into good luck. We have been taught that we make our own luck by working hard and this becomes our fate – to work hard, unless we are lucky enough to not have to. We believe that we can stop working hard when we are lucky enough to win the lottery, otherwise we will have to wait until we are old enough to retire and hope that we are lucky enough to have enough money to retire on, to be happy.

Happiness has become a matter of fate over which we have no control. It is our happiness that is at the mercy of our fate and this belief results in the abdication of our responsibility for our own life and our own happiness.

When we follow our fate we are off track because we are following the paths that many others have trod. We become the victims of the fate of those in whose footsteps we tread. No matter how much we rebel against our parents and our society during our adolescent years, we eventually ‘settle down’ and succumb to our fate. We become like our parents, although because they have 20-30 years start on us we only recognise it occasionally.

Our parents are there for us to learn from. Once we can see the bigger picture we start to understand that this is the finest gift that they could give us. We realise that this is why we chose them to be our parents.

We chose them to be our parents?

Yes, they chose to have a baby, or not, but we specifically chose them because of their ability to help us learn and live our destiny.

But I thought they helped us to live our fate?

They do. They give us the choice to live our fate as they are doing or to live our destiny as they are doing, or to live our destiny in detachment from them. The biggest mistake we make is to live our fate in disconnection from them or attachment to them.

Whoa, hang on a minute, I am getting lost and confused and frustrated between being connected and attached and disconnected and detached. What am I supposed to hang on to or let go of?

Our path is to connect to our destiny by connecting to the power and authority of God, which will give us the clarity and direction to follow our path. We get off track when we become disconnected from God. We lose our power and become lost when we follow our fate by being attached to our parents and our physical existence instead of being connected to God. When we learn to detach from our dependency on our parents, friends and society for our power and direction, we can connect to God and attain clarity and authority to follow our destiny. Remember there is no good or bad, but we have a positive direction in life, which is our destiny, and a negative direction in life, which is our fate.

Doesn't God choose our destiny?

God chooses to give us choice in every moment of time. God chooses what we choose. Therefore if we choose to follow our fate then that is God's Choice as well. This is the paradox of choice. God chooses everything and God chooses nothing. God chooses our destiny and our fate, and God chooses both and neither.

Aren't you abdicating God's role in life?

No, God is. By giving us all choice, God no longer rules our lives. God has abdicated the power and authority to us to lead our own lives. We are empowered by God to explore, discover and experience physical life, unless of course we are not. The choice is ours. Many Christians abdicate their power by depending on God to make all their decisions for them. It is not God's Will to make our decisions for us. If it were God would not have given us all choice.

When people say "it is God's will that I do this", they are never wrong. It is God's Will for us to explore and experience all things in life. It is also God's Will that we choose these experiences and it is God's Will that we also have a destiny. Every choice we make in life will take us nearer to God or further away from God. When we move nearer to God, we become more connected to God and more detached from dual reality, on a positive path that is our destiny. When we move farther from God, we become more attached to material life and dual reality and more disconnected from God, on a negative path that is our fate. Neither choice is either good or bad. It just is – our choice.

The biggest problem we have is that in our forgetfulness we forget to choose. Life, unfortunately, is designed so that when we forget to choose we automatically receive our fate. In other words, when we are born, we are disconnected from God and attached to our parents, which means we are following our fate not our destiny. It is only when we become born again that we can re-connect to God and detach from our fate, so that we can start to follow our destiny.

Well, if God has no preference as to whether we choose our fate or our destiny, why should we?

We have a preference because we have a preference.

Pardon?

A preference is a choice. This is our gift from God. When we become born again and see the bigger picture and realise that we have a choice, we can start to express our preference.

Do you choose to live a life of Life, or a life of death?

What is the difference?

Our destiny is to live a life of Life, or put simply ‘a life worth living’, whereas, our fate is to die a slow and lingering death, which we call ‘a life of worthless existence’.

Our destiny is to live in heaven on earth, whereas our fate is to exist in a life of hell. Heaven and hell are not fictitious places that we visit when we die; they are realities that we create during this earthly physical and spiritual existence. We create and realise these realities with our choices, and we make our choices based on our beliefs and our physical and emotional needs.

We cannot believe that we can follow our own path until we believe that we make our own beliefs. Until we get that GOD HAS NO BELIEFS, and God has already chosen – to give us the choice and God has no right or wrong only what we discern or choose for ourselves. It is only when we take back our own power and authority that we have previously given away to our fate that we can see that our destiny is our choice. Only then can we surrender our choice to God, because this is the only way to choose to live as God, and as God intended us to live.

God has given us the choice to choose to follow our fate or to not choose and follow our fate or to choose God’s Choice.

What is God’s choice?

God’s choice is to be like God.

God loves being God. God likes being God. God knows that being Godlike is the only way to live. God knows that being Godlike is Heavenly without any essence of hell, and God wants this for all his children. God’s choice is for all Men to be like God, as God created all Men – In the Image of God.

Is this your choice?

Yes. Then choose it and stop waiting for god or for Jesus to choose it for you. Stop following your fate and choose your destiny. God is waiting on us – to choose. As usual, we have got it back to front.

Waiting on God means ‘serving’ God. Serving God is surrendering to our destiny, which is choosing to choose God’s choice because we choose God’s choice.

We cannot serve God until we choose God's choice and we cannot choose God's choice until we know what God's choice is.

Waiting for God means not knowing what God chooses for us, which will result in our following our fate to live a hellish existence in this physical world, slowly getting older and older and dying a little more each day until we end up in a retirement home, still 'waiting for god' to decide when we should die.

We have the choice to die a little more each day or to live a little more each day.

Which do you believe is God's choice?

Then choose it and it shall be yours. Jesus told us that what ever we ask of the Father, has already been given. The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand, we just have to reach out and choose it. If we are existing in a living hell then that is what we have chosen. If your life is hell then choose again. There is no point asking god to change it for you. This is your life and you have to choose it. God will not change your life because God has already given you the power and the authority to change it yourself and when you know this you will have learned the ability to change your life yourself.

Wow! Life is simple but it's not easy.

Why is it so difficult to choose?

It is so difficult to choose because we are in a dilemma.

What's a dilemma?

A dilemma is when we are faced with two opposing choices, which are equally difficult to choose.

So which one do we choose?

Neither. Life is simple when it is effortless. If we take the easy choice or the difficult choice, we are following our fate. You see, a decision is either easy or difficult based on our beliefs about the issue or situation. Either way we are stuck in the duality of difficult and easy, which is never effortless. The easy way out is usually to do nothing, which is to not make a choice. When we choose not to choose we are

at the fate of the choices of those who have chosen. The usual result is that we regret not choosing as we are soon faced with a similar dilemma that comes back to bite us. The easy way out becomes eventually the hard way out. When we sit on the fence long enough we will be faced with the ultimate dilemma that forces us to make a choice that we wish that we did not have to make. None of this is effortless. The effortless choice is God's choice, which allows us to flow with the current of life. The effortless choice empowers us to become who we really are. The effortless choice allows us to become a higher expression of who we are, because the effortless choice is a higher expression of who we are.

So, why don't we choose the effortless choice?

We don't choose God's choice because we are too busy trying to achieve doing what we believe god wants us to do.

What does God want us to do?

Nothing. There is nothing that we are required to do. To become Christlike or to live in the image of God, there is nothing we have to do – we have to 'be'.

In order to live in the image of God we just have to be like God. We do not have to achieve anything, we have to attain 'Beingness'.

We have to be, being in our Beingness.

What does that mean?

This means that we are living the attributes of God in the physical world.

What are the attributes of God?

The attributes of God are the states of being that we attribute to being in a state of Godliness or Godlikeness.

Effortlessness is being in a state of Godliness because we attribute the state of effortlessness to God. Whereas, neither working hard, nor working easy, which is called sloth, are states of being that are attributable to God. God created the universe in seven days – effortlessly. We may believe that god rested on the seventh day because of his labour and he was tired, but this is nonsense because God is infinitely powerful. God never gets tired. God is never off track. God never works

hard and God is never lazy. God has no need to achieve anything because God has already achieved everything effortlessly.

It is man that labours hard for six days and rests on the Sabbath because he has taken the word of god literally. He is reading the parable because he does not have the eyes to see and the ears to hear. Every day is the Lord's Day. Every day is an effortless experience of life in the service of God unless we are too busy working hard for six days and being lazy on the seventh.

We believe that we are all at the mercy of god. We believe that we owe our lives to god and we have to prove how worthy we are by working hard. We work hard at work, at rest and at play to prove that we are worthy of god, because we have been taught that it is virtuous to work hard.

We have forgotten that God has provided us with a safe and prosperous and effortless path through life when we follow our destiny, because this is our destiny. God has never been unsafe, or poor. God has no fear of death and is abundant. God has Life in Abundance, and God has given this to all of us in abundance and in life. Yet we cannot see it because we are too busy getting our needs met.

We believe that we need money to ensure our safety and money to buy everything we think we want and need. We believe that we either have to work hard to make enough money to be abundant or we have to work hard to keep the abundance that we have been born into. This is not abundance, this is plenty. Plenty is more than enough and is extravagant. Abundance is enough and we have been given enough of everything, as long as we stay on track.

To be in the divine state of abundance is to have enough and we are not required to work hard for this but to live effortlessly and have faith that our provision will be provided in each moment of each day. God is merciful, which means God gives life. There is no way that God does not give us enough of everything each day to sustain life in a state of Godliness.

The problems occur when we do not choose to live in Godliness. We then experience the ungodly world of the duality of scarcity and gluttony, hard work and slothfulness along with the countless other ungodly ways of living the dilemmas of a world in duality.

In our ignorance of living a Godly existence we commit the sin of living without God and face the results of our ungodly acts in each and every day. In our ignorance we believe that we are at the mercy of our fate rather than we have been given the mercy of our destiny. The mercy of our destiny is the life of our Life. Our destiny is the Life that God has given us to exclusively explore, discover and experience for God. It is because God is full of Life, so merciful, that we are able to share our life with God by being full of Life. Unfortunately, because we believe that our life is our fate instead of our destiny, we have to work hard to give meaning to our life and to make it work. When we are off track and not following our destiny, life is hard and it becomes a constant battle to give it meaning and purpose. The only benefit we gain in life is by achieving more and more of what appears to be beneficial to us. What appears to be beneficial to our own personal life starts to define what we seek to achieve in life and who we need to be in order to achieve this. Our purpose in life is based on what we need to do in life to achieve what it is we have decided we need to do in order for our life to become more beneficial. Our need to achieve creates bigger and bigger goals and objectives for us to achieve, until it becomes like a drug and we need increasingly higher doses of achievement as we climb the ladder of success.

Whether we need to work hard, be busy, perform, produce, or make things happen, we are driven by the same insatiable need. Whether we need to succeed by accomplishment, or attainment, or completion, or fulfilment, or realisation, we have the same basic need to achieve our own desired objectives and goals; but we have no vision in life.

When our vision in life is based on an objective or aim or goal it is not a vision. Visions are not achievable because by definitions they are not something that we do but something that we can see in our minds eye. Visions are a beacon or a light in the distance that illuminates our path or our journey through life. A vision is the light of our experience that attracts us forward towards our destiny. As we get nearer and nearer to our vision that light grows stronger and larger and the picture of our vision becomes clearer and more defined.

The strongest vision that man has ever seen is the vision of Jesus Christ. Being like Jesus is not something that we can do but is being many different things that

we can 'be'. When we are working hard to achieve our vision we are deceived, for it is not a vision that we are working towards but a goal. When we effortlessly flow in life towards our vision then we are being attracted by our own light to become our destiny. Our destiny is our true vision of why we are on this life journey, and our purpose is to be the very person we need to be in order to live our vision. Our mission is the sum total of our actions that will result in our living our vision.

I thought we weren't required to 'do' anything?

We are not required to do anything to live our vision but we are required to do many things in order to sustain our physical being. In an ideal world everything we have to do will be effortless. In an ideal world we will complete our mission faultlessly. In an ideal world we will fulfil our purpose without any hint of failure.

Yet, this is not an ideal world in which to live our vision with clarity, direction and presence. This world is challenging in the extreme because the only thing that is easy in this world is to live in duality and to live in sin. Just living each day and avoiding death is a great achievement in this world. Surviving to a grand age of eighty years is considered a great achievement in this world. Any person who lives a life in excess of 100 years earns a letter of congratulations from the Queen to mark their great achievement. Longevity is an achievement but it is not a vision. Survival is not a vision it is a reality of three dimensional physical life. We have to learn to survive before we can start to learn how to live. Once we have learned to survive we can start to learn how to become more comfortable and more secure. We have spent many man hours and much hard work in the past 2,000 years learning how to make life easier and how to live longer. We have learned to live longer without learning how to live better. In many cases we are just extending how long it takes us to die. The quality of our life may have improved physically but at the detriment of our emotional and spiritual existence. Unless we learn to grow spiritually by becoming more emotionally intelligent and learning who we are, we will continue to find ways of making life a longer and slower death. The Joy of Life is an emotional experience not a physical one. If you believe that people are happier today than they were in our grandparents time then you are mistaken. In our grandparents era they had more space to live and less people to share the world with, more time to do what they wanted to do, more peace and serenity, more

friendship and kinship and camaraderie, more love for other people and the world in which they lived.

We believe that as we achieve more that we become more fulfilled and content. We do not. The more we achieve the more we have to keep achieving because we have not defined what success is and how much success we need. As soon as we achieve an objective the achievement vanishes and we need to formulate another mountain to climb because we are driven by our incessant need to achieve more and more . We have achievement and we have success but somehow we never quite achieve a satisfactory level of success. Even when we consider our self successful we have to carry on achieving to maintain our success because without achievement our need to achieve returns, because this is our fate.

Will we ever achieve our destiny?

No we will never achieve our destiny no matter how hard we try, but the chosen will live their destiny because it is their destiny to do so.

Many are called, many are awoken, but few are chosen because few really choose to be chosen. Few have a clear vision to be chosen as few choose their clear vision and live it. Our destiny is ours to choose but so is our fate.

Will you follow your own path guided by your vision?

Are you one of the chosen few?



The Atheist & The Martyr

Role Play No. 1

Man has always sought the right way to live. Whether Man believes in God or not he is a seeker of the truth. All Men seek to know the truth and their truth becomes their belief. We all have beliefs whether we are conscious of them or not. Our sub-conscious mind makes all our decisions based on our accumulated beliefs. If our sub-conscious mind has no terms of reference with regard to an issue it becomes confused and fearful and is driven to seek an answer. The answer becomes our belief until we change it.

The problem is that we seek all the answers when we are very young. We start to ask 'why' from the moment we can speak. By the age of ten years we have formulated most of our beliefs about how our world works. If we are inquisitive and not satisfied until we have all the answers then we will probably become a scientist or an explorer or a mathematician or a theologian or a philosopher. We will make seeking the truth about our life, our life's work.

Unfortunately seeking the truth will never reveal the Truth because the truth is that what ever we believe to be our truth becomes our truth because life just is what ever we create it to be with our beliefs. Some Men seek the truth about the physical world and some Men seek the truth about the spiritual world. Some Men follow the god of materialism and some follow the god of their religion. Some follow their destiny.

In duality we always have a choice. We can choose to believe in god or not to believe in god. Similarly we can choose to believe in god or we can choose to believe in God.

How very confusing. Who is god and who is God?

God with a small 'g' is called a false idol or the wrong god by those who worship the right god. Those who worship the right god insist that theirs is the only god and revere their god by using a capital 'G'. All Men, including myself, believe that they follow and worship God unless they believe that they do not believe in God. Those that do not believe in God still follow their own god but do not revere it consciously enough to call it God. Their god may be money or materialism or power or the sun and moon. Everybody has a subconscious belief about how the world was created and who is the Supreme Being or creator, even if it is themselves that they believe is superior and the creator of their world. They may deny the existence of God consciously but worship their god sub-consciously.

An Atheist is such a person who denies the existence of God. What an atheist believes sub-consciously is not known because it lies within their sub-conscious and not even they are conscious of it. Atheists have an unknown unconscious belief with regard to who God is and who their god is. In reality their god becomes their sub-conscious mind. They have surrendered to their lower will and follow the directions of their programming and their fate. They believe that in the absence of a superior force they are responsible for creating their own world and they do, under the direction of their sub-conscious lower mind.

An Atheist rejects all beliefs in spiritual beings and the supernatural world. The Atheist denies the existence of a Higher Mind, a Higher Will and a Higher Emotion. Managed by the lower mind, the atheist becomes alienated from any emotion and believes that their will is the will of their lower mind. The lower mind or ego, which is their individual sense of who they are in the physical world, has taken dominion over the operation of their physical being. In the absence of a belief in anything that is not physical, the only part of them that exists in their mind is their physical body, which appears to be controlled by their physical brain, which is their mind.

An atheist becomes trapped in their own mind, which has become the boundary of their ability to think. They have created a box, in which they exist mentally and they believe that nothing exists outside of this box. They have eliminated emo-

tion because they have rationalised fear. They have searched their box extensively for any fear of the unknown and they have found a belief that contains their emotional being within their box. They become 'contained' and in control of their emotions. They have placed very strong and very secure boundaries in their life and around their box. Eventually nothing and nobody can get in. In the absence of belief in spiritual beings they have denied the possibility of being spiritual. They have confused being spiritual with being religious and being emotional with being spiritual. They believe that religion is just emotional nonsense because they have lost all sense of emotion and rationally, a supreme being does not make sense.

A Martyr on the other hand is a religious fanatic and sees their spirituality as their religion. They live in an emotional world of spirit and become obsessed with the spiritual world to the point where they would voluntarily suffer their own death rather than renounce their religion.

A Martyr is a person who will sacrifice something or many things of great value, including life itself, for the sake of a principle. Their principle belief in life is that their god is the one and only god and is superior in being to them and all other gods. They believe therefore, that to serve their god they must do what their god tells them and carry out their fate in the name of their religion. They are such a fan of their religion that they will do anything they can to please their god.

God is Life and God has given us Life. God will never ask us to lay down our life for God. Why would God?

God has given Man Life. It is only Man that takes away life, either his own or that of another Man in the name of his religion, believing it to be in the name of god.

A Martyr believes that it is their fate to die for their god, and it is, but it is not their destiny. A martyr believes that they have been promised something by god, which they have, but they will never experience it through death.

Jesus Christ was not a martyr. Jesus did not die for his religion. Jesus did not have a religion he had a faith. Jesus had faith in God and the ability of God to follow his destiny. Jesus did not die for his religious beliefs, he did not die.

But Jesus died on the cross?

If Jesus had died on the cross his faith would have died with him. Jesus did not die because he fulfilled his destiny and lives. Every single martyr that has died in the name of Christianity or any other religion, is dead. Only their act of dieing is remembered or not. They are remembered only because they died for their religion. It is in the interests of their religion that they are remembered not the interests of their destiny. Jesus is not remembered he is Re-Membered. Jesus is reunited with God and Lives in his physical body in a higher dimension of existence because he ascended to that place, which is called the Kingdom of God or Heaven.

Joan of Arc was a martyr for the christian faith. She died and allegedly went to heaven even though she was burned at the stake for being a heretic, but she did not ascend into Heaven, because she died and her faith, her destiny died with her. Jesus fulfilled his destiny and his covenant with God. Joan of Arc like all other martyrs met their fate – to die a martyr, which was not their destiny.

By definition a martyr is killed because of their religious beliefs. Actually all martyrs are killed for failing to worship another god other than their own. Martyrs have become the victim of their own pride and self-righteousness, which has given them convictions that only they are right. Martyrs are the victims of their own beliefs and the programming of their lower mind or ego. Martyrs are the victims of being unable to accept that another person has a different religion or spirituality, and is convinced in principal that others should renounce their faith and follow them. Without their need to be right about their beliefs, they would not have become martyrs.

God has not put us on this earth to suffer, or to sacrifice, or to endure life. God created this world for us to grow and develop and to live Life – not to die. Death is the result of us not living Life to our fullest potential, which is our destiny. Jesus lived Life to its potential. Jesus lived with the full authority of God and the full power of God and learned and experienced the ability to survive death and ascend into the Kingdom of God with his physical body intact.

This is not my belief. I know this from the depth of my being because it is every Man's destiny to survive death and ascend into the next realm of existence.

To ascend into the next realm of existence we have to repent our sins. We have to change who we are being, so that we can be in the next realm of existence as Jesus did. Jesus fought with Lucifer and won. Jesus did not give in to the beliefs and programmes of his lower mind, but sought and gained deliverance through the connection to his Higher Authority – God. To die is to stay in the spiritual world of duality and continue a life called death until we are born again.

Today, we do not have to die in order to be born again, because we are being given the opportunity to follow Jesus out of the world of sin.

We all have the potential to be like Jesus and to become our own Redeemer. A redeemer is by definition one who is free from the consequences of sin. To redeem is to change and restore and repair and reform and atone for our life of sin. A life of sin is to live in duality and individuality, divided from the Oneness of God. Atonement is to live at Onement with God without duality in our life. To become free of our sin and free of our fate we are required to change our life from sin to at-onement with God. We are required to restore our memory of God and remember who we are. We are required to restore and to re-store our beliefs about life and about our spirituality. We are required to repair our neediness and our lack of love. We are required to reform and to re-form our relationship with God.

To become a Redeemer we have to change, or ‘re-deem’, our perspective of life. We do not have to change anything we do, but we do have to change the way that we view everything that we do. We do not have to stop living, quite the contrary; we are required to start living Life to the full. Our change of perspective is our change in how we view our self and how we view our self is dependent on our beliefs. When we view our self from the perspective of God we see a different person and we start to become a different person by being a different person. It has nothing to do with what we are doing and everything to do with how we are doing it and who we are being whilst we are doing it.

We are all role playing in our lives. We are playing the role of the person who we believe that we are. We believe in this world that we are either an atheist and believe that there is nothing beyond the physical universe and that there is a ra-

tional reason for everything, or we believe that we are a martyr and in our own little way are dying to the beliefs of our own chosen religion called fate.

Jesus came to show us the way out of duality. He came to show us that we need neither be a martyr to our religion and our fate nor an atheist who believes only in the realities of physical life. We can now choose God's choice – to be a Redeemer and become free from the consequences of our sins.

A True Father would not send his children to a place of no escape, but he would send his children to an earth school to appreciate and learn the limits and the extent of their power. Earth is a school where we all come to learn how difficult life is when we are disconnected from our power and our authority. We come to earth to experience being able to be who we are by having the ability to choose to be anybody we choose. We can choose to be a martyr or we can choose to be an atheist or we can choose to be a redeemer. God sent Jesus to become living proof that there is another way. Jesus told us that none will find the Father except by him. No one will find God without becoming free of their duality and being their own redeemer and becoming free of the consequences of their own sins.

Can I not just be an Agnostic, who quite rightly believes that we can neither prove nor disprove the existence of God and keeps an open mind?

Of course you can. You can choose what ever role you choose. Being an Agnostic is sitting on the fence. It is neither accepting someone else's spirituality nor accepting your own. If you believe that it is your destiny to sit on the fence, then carry on. It is not for me to tell you what your destiny is. I will however ask you to look deep inside yourself and ask the question: "Is sitting on the fence and accepting who I am my fate or my destiny"? You may have chosen but are you 'chosen'. Being agnostic is not being Gnostic. Gnostics are defined as ones who know God. Agnostics are therefore ones who do not know God. Whether Gnostics 'know' God or know god is debatable and has been debated by theologians since before Christ.

The point is not whether you should be a martyr to your gnosticism or an atheistic agnostic or any other of the countless roles that you may adopt as your personal belief. The question is do you seek to be like Christ and become a Re-

deemer and become free from the consequences of your own sins? Do you choose to be Christlike or do you choose to be Manlike in which ever role that you choose to be and whatever fate or religion that you choose to follow?

Do you believe that life just is or do you have a need to be right? The choice as always is yours. Jesus chose to be a Redeemer, do you?



The Master & The Servant

Role Play No. 2

Man has always sought to have the ability to make choices because with the ability to choose he can influence his own fate. In his ignorance man chooses to choose his fate. We choose to be kings of our own domain so that we can control our own life. We believe that to rule our kingdom we must be the master of all those who dwell in our kingdom. We choose a fate where our subjects bow down to our wishes and serve our needs. If we are not the king within our court then we must be the servant of the king of our court. We are either the captain of our team or we are just a member of the team that serves the captain. We are the leader of our group of friends or we follow the lead of our group leader. We employ workers to labour within our company or we work as an employee for an employer.

In our modern society where slavery has been abolished and the aristocracy is in crisis resulting in the extinction of people working in ‘service’, it is less easy to see the master – servant relationship operating. With industrial law and worker’s tribunals, our employers are no longer allowed to dominate and exploit their work force as they have done in the past, but the master – servant relationship survives in a more subtle form. In modern government we are ruled by elected representatives called politicians who are overseen by an appointed body of our peers, which we call our Lords. The leadership of our country appears no longer to be in the hands of one single king or monarch and the subjects of the ruler, are now citizens who have been given the right to vote for their leaders. However, once elected, the government becomes the leader of our society and we become its followers. Every government has a hierarchy of leadership and all hierarchies eventually have one leader. In Britain it is a Prime Minister and in America and France it is a President

and in Germany it is a Chancellor. It doesn't matter what we call our leaders, ultimately there is only one master and all others are servants of the master. There can only be one leader who makes the choices and all others must follow and choose the choice of the leader. Whether we call the process of choosing: democratic or autocratic makes no difference, the choice at the end of the day is taken by the leader because by definition the leader is responsible for the choices that are made.

Where we get confused is that we are often led by weak leaders and we do not associate weak leadership with mastery. To be a master in our society requires strong leadership skills. What we fail to realise is that whether a leader is good or bad, strong or weak, we are still servants and followers of the choices that they make. We all reap the consequences of the choices of our masters.

In Britain we adore our pets and believe that a dog is a man's best friend. A dog is a man's best friend because he meets man's emotional needs. A dog allows us to be the master and meets our need to be in control. Our need to be in control is our need to be free from slavery and servitude and control by another. When we 'own' a dog we become the master. We are no longer allowed to own human slaves, so we get a dog in order to experience mastery over another. A dog's purpose in life is to experience loyalty and obedience to its master. Most dogs become faithful servants to loving masters. Assets that are appreciated appreciate in value to the owner. Slaves that are abused serve with attitude and rebellion and their value depreciates.

Historically, the same has been true of the relationship between husbands and wives. Husbands until recently were seen as the master of the household, which made the wife and children subservient to him. Many husbands have been accused of treating their dogs better than their wife. Many wives have been happy to adopt the traditional wife's role in their marriage and faithfully followed the choices of her husband in fulfilling her promise to honour and obey him in sickness and in health until death do them part. In Moslem countries it is still accepted that the wife is a second class citizen and a possession of her husband. Ownership of people is slavery and possession is ownership. Today, marriage is the only form

of legalised slavery still in existence and it is not always the man who is actually the master.

From an early age we become either a leader or a follower. The born leaders are the ones who have a more dominant need to dominate and be in control. In other words born leaders are most fearful of not being free to make their own choices. They are driven to lead, so that they can be in control because they need to be in control and they need to be free from being controlled. We tend to follow the people who are best at making the choices that we would prefer to make. Followers have discovered that it is safer to follow some one else's choice because they can disown the responsibility for the outcome if it is unsatisfactory. Followers have a need to feel safe and secure and to be free from the oppression of life. Followers need the protection of a strong leader who takes their decisions for them and saves them the risk of experiencing failure.

Before we can learn to be a leader however, we have to learn to be a follower. As a toddler we have to learn to follow our first teacher, our parents. Our parents are our first master and we are the servants of their parenting decisions and choices. We are taught discipline, which means to be a disciple or a follower of our parents control. Our society sees parental control as essential to the wellbeing of the society. Parents are expected to be masters of their children and for the children to follow their orders and to do as they are told. Any family that appears to have no parental control is labelled as dysfunctional and a social service is appointed to look after their welfare.

but threaten the authority of adults to successfully govern their society.

At school we meet our next teachers, our teachers. Teachers teach us everything they think we need to know in order to become In childhood we are encouraged to join groups who have leaders. Groups, that is, that are not dysfunctional such as street gangs that are led and controlled by unruly children. Scouts and Guides and other such organisations are seen to be acceptable to society because they are under the control of a responsible and often licensed adult who is in charge. They are operated by adults who have mastered the leadership of children. Street gangs have leaders who have mastered the leadership of their peers

adults, except leadership. Schools are institutions where children are taught the disciplines and principles upon which their society is founded. They are also taught knowledge in order to grow up and make the we are taught order and how an orderly society functions. We are taught facts about choices that society has already made for them based on that knowledge. In schools how our world operates rationally, logically and scientifically. We are taught everything we need to know in order to become a disciplined adult worker in society as a servant of the state. We are expected to serve the state of our society by conforming to the rules and regulations of our society because we believe that this is how society functions.

Well, society may function but we are designed to Live. When our teachers subdue our natural ability to be creative with factual teaching they do not enhance our lives. When teachers dominate us with their authority they do not allow us to develop our own self-discipline. When teachers tell us what they think that we need to know, they disempower us. When teachers teach us from the perspective of their mastery, they enslave us in a system of controlled learning and deny us the true experience of life – the experience of learning about life. When we are taught what life is all about we are deprived of the ability to learn all about life. When learning is the result of being taught by another we become the slave of the master who is teaching us.

We have forgotten that we do not need to learn anything; we just have to remember what it is that we have forgotten. The greatest way to remember who we are is to learn from other people. By observing who other people are being we see our reflection of who we are. When we choose to change who we are being, we can then see the reflection of that change in other people. When we change who we are it is impossible for others not to reflect this back to us.

The purpose of a true Teacher is to facilitate the learning of others. To facilitate means to make it easier. The role of the Teacher is to make it easy for others to learn. Jesus is a true Teacher. Jesus is a role model of the image of God. All role models give to others the ability to see a reflection of what they choose to learn. People who met Jesus saw who they really were and were instantly changed. Our role models are a reflection of who we choose to be. There is no better way of learning than to see our role modelled by another.

The best parents know that the most powerful way to teach their children is to be the model of that which they choose their children to be. Our parents are our greatest role model. We will always end up like our parents and play a similar role in life to them, unless we consciously change. We sub-consciously learn everything from our parents at an early age. Consequently, we continue to learn sub-consciously from everybody that we encounter in life. Every one we meet is modelling a role in life. The question is ‘what role are they modelling?’ and ‘is this a role that I choose to learn and adopt?’

The problem that we have in life is that every one else is also in need of a role model to learn from.

Jesus, although here in spirit, is not available in physical form to Teach us how to be like God. We have to learn in the absence of the Teacher how to be a Teacher who facilitates the learning of others without teaching them their fate. Our school teachers, like our parents, are our fate, whereas, Jesus is a Teacher of our destiny. Jesus knew that without the eyes to see and the ears to hear our destiny, we are at the mercy of our fate. Jesus therefore, gave us parables to learn, which allowed us to explore our destiny rather than to pursue our fate.

Moses taught his people the ten commandments and it has become the fate of the people of Israel ever since. Jesus didn’t teach anything, he just told stories which are designed to help others follow their destiny. Stories that offer direction without telling us which way we must go, which are signposts and maps to assist us on our journey and allow us to wonder, and to wander, freely through life’s experiences.

Jesus had only two commandments: ‘To love the Lord thy God with all thy heart and all thy soul and all thy mind and all thy strength’ and ‘To do unto others as you would have them do unto you’. These were not rules that Jesus commanded us to learn they were His commandments from God that outlined the vision he had for who he chose to be on earth. They were not his commandments to us but an expression in words of who God had chosen him to be in this world.

Ultimately there is only one Teacher, the One that we call God. By becoming like God, Jesus became a Teacher and by becoming a Teacher of Men, Jesus be-

came Godlike. We have not come here to learn to be like Men, we learn this automatically as it is our fate to do so. We have come here to learn to be like God and our greatest role model came to earth to Teach us how.

Teaching is not something we do to other people and learning is not the result of someone teaching us. Learning is the process of a two way communication with our Inner Teacher. Some may call this inner teacher God or Jesus, some may call it Conscience or Spirit, others may call it intuition.

True teachers, whether they call themselves, teachers, or mentors, or sages, or coaches, or priests, or pastors, or clerics, or advisers or prophets or any other name they choose, all connect their students to God. They give their pupils the eyes to see – God.

False teachers, like false prophets, all connect their novices to their fate. False teachers have mastered the art of controlling the learning of their students and enslaving them to the knowledge of the master. They have mastered the art of teaching without mastering the art of learning. They are passing on the knowledge that they have learned from their teachers instead of sharing their learning from their inner teacher.

When we learn from our inner teacher we know that this is the only way to learn our destiny. If the only way to learn our destiny is to hear our inner teacher and see our inner teaching then we realise that this is the only way for others to learn also and we stop trying to teach them our knowledge and start helping them connect to their inner knowledge. Our inner knowledge is the Light of God. Light is knowledge and any knowledge that is not verified from within is no longer Light but dark.

Any knowledge that comes from without and is not verified from within, no matter how light it may be, it is not of God and is not of Light.

Every scripture in the Bible, the Koran or the Torah is believed to be from god and to be of light. It may be judged to be of light and not darkness by its religious followers but it is only of Light when we are directed by our intuition or our inner voice to read that particular scripture at that particular moment of time. Like a

horoscope, it is only a specific message for us when it is a specific message for us from God in that present moment.

Are you saying that horoscopes are a holy text?

No, I am saying that there is no such thing as a holy text until it is delivered by God in that moment of time as a message uniquely for us to follow our exclusive path. The Bible, like the Koran and the Torah are an ideal media through which God communicates and facilitates our learning, because they are all full of stories. Life is a story that is written by each individual and unique human being in every moment of every day. Only when we have the authority of God's inner teaching can we become the author of our own life and create our own history or His-story.

To be a Teacher requires us to facilitate others to connect to their messages from God, which direct them on their path to their destiny. This will never be achieved by teaching factual knowledge.

Factual knowledge is about the status quo or how we believe that the world exists. Inner knowledge gives us the secrets of the universe and connects us to our path to universal greatness – our Divinity.

The problem is that we believe that we are here to learn how to live an earthly physical existence, when in fact we are here to learn how to be, spiritually. Our spirituality is unique to us because we are an exclusive, individual and unique soul, or spiritual part of God – the Holy Spirit. When we connect to the Holy Spirit we find our identity in Christ. When Jesus ascended from this earth plane his unique Spirit became once more whole with God. He ascended to sit on the right hand of the Father as the Holy Spirit.

I thought Jesus was the Son of Man?

He was, whilst in physical form before he ascended.

If Jesus is now the Holy Spirit who is the Son of Man?

We are! At least we all have the potential to be like Jesus and become the Sons of Man. When we do we will complete the Holy Trinity of God and become the

Son with the Father and the Holy Spirit. Until then we will continue to just be men or women following our fate.

You see, our Father is our authority to fulfil our destiny, and Jesus is the Holy Spirit which is our power to fulfil our potential, and we are the Sons of Man when we attain the ability to follow our life path and live at One with God as is our Inheritance.

We are not a servant of any Man, and no Man is our master because we all have the potential to learn the ability to become a Teacher.

We all have the choice to be a master or a servant or a Teacher.

What is your choice?



The Prince & The Pauper

Role Play No. 3

Man has always sought to have enough, but unfortunately, he has never agreed how much enough is. In the absence of enough we choose to have more than enough because we choose to be safe rather than choosing to be sorry. If we do not get enough we believe that we will be sorry. To be sorry is to surrender our happiness, which we believe comes automatically when we have enough. When we have enough we know we will be content but we still can't define how much enough is, and without enough we can never be content. Our need to be safe and sure results in our contentment becoming elusive.

We are therefore driven to seek as much as we can of what we value most. What we value most are our riches, which we call our wealth. We choose to be wealthy by achieving the ability to have what ever we want. Through experience we have found that this requires the abundance of both money and power. Man has discovered that we need to have both in order to be happy because to have money without the power to spend it, is worthless, as is having the power to spend it, without having any money.

Those that have both money and power are the princes and the princesses of our society. They live in gluttony and extravagance, which they call living well. They judge how well they are living compared to how well or badly other people are living. Compared to other people they will always have either a little less power or a little less money, which will result in them still wanting more because they have not as much as someone else. Compared to someone else they believe that they are a pauper because they have either less money or less power or less possessions or less status. Their confidence and self-esteem is based on their power and

their status and their self-worth is based on their financial ability and the value or worth of their assets.

Those that have neither money nor power are seen to be the paupers of our society. To live in poverty and scarcity is believed to put our well-being at risk. When poor, we are no longer free to be safe and secure and free to buy what ever we want and desire.

We play the role of the pauper when we believe that we do not have as much as we want in life. Whenever we want something that we believe that we do not have then we are being a pauper, whether we can afford it or not. Being a pauper has nothing to do with how much money we have and has everything to do with what we think that we are without. The poor are sinners because they believe that they are without those things that would make them rich. The rich are also sinners because they may be able to buy comfort and security and fun and pleasure but they cannot buy Love and Happiness. To be without Love and Happiness is a sin because without Love and happiness we are without God.

A prince or princess is given everything that they want. If they do not have everything that they want and desire then they are not a prince or princess but a pauper. A prince or princess gets everything they want whereas a pauper wants everything they do not get. Furthermore, a prince and princess no longer wants what they wanted, soon after getting whatever they want, whilst a pauper will continue to want what ever they do not have until they become a prince or a princess.

Princes and princesses are never happy, because when they have everything they want and they want for nothing, they have nothing to look forward to except their happiness. Paupers are never happy because they are always thinking about what they do not have and what makes them paupers instead of looking at what they do have and being content.

Being content is the role of the Over-comer. The Over-comer is the one who has over come the paradox of when we have everything we have nothing and when we have nothing we have everything.

Jesus told his disciples to give away all their worldly possessions because our possessions attach us to physical life. Our possessions and everything that we own de-

fine whether we are a princess or a pauper. To become like Jesus we have to overcome the need to own material riches.

Jesus tells us that it is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of God. A prince is a rich man. This does not mean that it is easy for a poor man to enter the kingdom of heaven. On the contrary, God is Abundant. The Kingdom of God is not suitable for paupers. If the qualification for entry into Heaven is poverty, why did Jesus spend so much time with the poor?

Jesus spent time with the poor because they wished to overcome their poverty. Jesus spent little time with the rich who had no intention of overcoming their riches. Jesus 'saved' only the rich who were willing to stop worshipping mammon and serve God because he knew that no-one can serve two masters.

We cannot be rich and serve God but we do serve God by being wealthy.

What is the difference?

Being rich is having money and power over other people in order to have everything we think we want.

Being wealthy is living in the Abundance of God, knowing that God has already given us everything that we will ever need. Being wealthy is wanting for nothing, not because we have everything but because there is nothing that we want.

Being wealthy is having a perspective where we see the bigger picture very clearly. When there is something that is not evident in our life at that moment in time then we realise that we are either off track and need to make a shift in our life or we are on track and realise that if there is something missing in our life then we do not need it right now and therefore we do not miss it. We move to acceptance only when we stop tolerating being without something.

Being a prince or a princess is being given everything we want by someone else. Being an over-comer is being given everything we need by God before we even ask for it.

If God has given us all everything we need before we even ask, then why do we all not have everything we want?

We are not all little princes and princesses because our Father in Heaven does not treat us like little princes and princesses. It is our mothers and our fathers on earth that treat us like little princes or princesses because they do not choose for us to be paupers. Parents will play the role of paupers in order to give their children the opportunity to experience being little princes and princesses. It is often true that the more people are brought up themselves in poverty or scarcity then the more they are likely to treat their children with gluttony and extravagance.

God is a Great Parent and gives all God's children enough of everything in every moment of time. God is Abundant yet never extravagant and never tempts us to gluttony, over-indulgence, plenty or too much.

God does not choose us to be princes, princesses or paupers but Over-comers, like Jesus. God has given us everything we need to over-come life in this third dimension of dual reality. God never gives us any challenge that we are not already equipped to undertake. God knows that we cannot fail and has no need for us to succeed. We have not come here to over-come life but to over-come death. We have come over here, to this physical world, to over-come death by experiencing, exploring and discovering Life on behalf of God. By being the other 'half' of God, or the other side of God, we allow God to experience Life through our experiences of life. God cannot experience Life through our experiences of death.

It is our fate to die either very rich or very poor, or somewhere in between. It is our fate to pass on our riches or our poverty and debt to our next of kin, that they might experience our riches or our poverty also. It is our fate to die but it is our destiny to over-come death and live Life to the full as an Over-comer.

An Over-comer has come over from the other side and is aware of their existence. They are aware that they have come over from the world of Spirit in order to experience a physical existence in this material world. An over-comer knows that they are a spiritual being living a physical life. Both a prince and a pauper believe that they are a physical person living a material life and that their possessions

measure the value of their material existence in their life. They are sinners by virtue of their conscious existence without awareness of their spiritual origins.

An over-comer has undertaken the challenge and has over-come the limitations of being a spiritual being in a physical world. We become an over-comer by overcoming the limitations of physical life through our awareness of who we really are.

It is our destiny to over-come our fate. It is our destiny to over-come our limiting beliefs. It is our destiny to over-come our physical and emotional needs. It is our destiny to over-come the dramas that are created by our living life in dual reality.

Two such dramas are being a prince and being a pauper.

The prince and the pauper are two sides of the same coin.

Jesus tells us to be not overcome with evil, but to overcome evil with good. This does not mean to be good instead of being evil because Jesus also told us that there is none who are Good except God. To choose between good and evil is to choose to live in a duality of the drama of good and evil. When we choose to overcome evil with good and choose to overcome good with evil, we are choosing to balance out the duality of good and evil or god and the devil. When we balance out god and the devil by overcoming both, we become in the image of God, we become Good as only God is.

God, with a small g, and the devil are just another perspective of the prince and the pauper. When we see god as our prince that wants for nothing and satan as the devil who is trying to take away his riches and make god a pauper, then we are overcome by the duality of our judgment of what is good or bad for us.

It is our fate to battle the forces of good and evil, both on the earthly plane and on the spiritual plane. The pursuit of Beelzebub, or more than enough earthly riches, is the root of all evil that we see as being good for us.

The evil of power and money is portrayed through the hierarchies of our social structure. Whether we are an African tribal warrior or a Western businessman, we are subjected to the hierarchies of our social pecking order.

The prince is heir to the hierarchy of his society, as is the princess heir to the hierarchy of her society. The pauper is always at the bottom of their social echelon and is the heir to a higher anarchy. The pauper can only become a prince by overthrowing the prince that is at the top of the hierarchy that he is a pauper within, which is called anarchy. This coup d'état will replace a king with a commoner or a prince with a pauper but will only succeed in overthrowing the state of being that exists. To overcome this state of being requires both the king and the commoner; the prince and the pauper; or the peer and the peasant; to become heirs to their higher authority. When we all become heirs to our higher authority we become heirs to our destiny and Sons of the Father. We will become Princes in the Kingdom of God, which only the Poor will inherit.

Our destiny is to become like Christ who overcame the temptations of the evil one and was able to walk out of the desert as an Overcomer of the temptations of material life. It is not our destiny to live a material life, but a spiritual one, at One with God who is Spirit. To live our destiny, we are required to overcome the dualities of physical life, which allow us to be without aspects of God. To be without anything is a sin. Sin is therefore created by duality. Sin means to be without the opposite of that which we are with. Only when we are with everything that has no opposite are we with God.

When we are neither good nor bad but Good we will find God. When we are neither alive nor dead we will find Life. When we are neither in love nor fear we will find Love. When we are neither in light nor in dark, we will find Light. All aspects of God are to be found beyond the realms of duality. To journey beyond the realms of duality and to find God we are required to overcome duality and the sins that are manifest within dual reality. When we overcome sin we will move out of duality and when we move out of duality we will overcome sin.

The Overcomer has repented all of earthly existence and shifted to a perspective of the bigger picture. The Overcomer can walk in the physical world without having to choose between opposing forces. The Overcomer is transparent to all aspects of 3 dimensional reality. The Overcomer has overcome the paradox of being a spiritual being in a physical form. The Overcomer has enough of everything and wants for nothing. The Overcomer is the prince of paupers and the poorest

of princes. The Overcomer sees the good that is in evil and the evil that is in good. The Overcomer feels the needy love that is in fear and the fear that is in love. The Overcomer has no fear of life and no fear of death. The Overcomer feels their Love, knows their Light and sees their Life – in God.

Do you have enough? Are you still searching for more? Or, have you had enough?

Are you ready to overcome your beliefs, your needs and your dramas?

Are you ready to overcome your fate and follow your destiny in Christ?



The Beauty & The Beast

Role Play No. 4

If we are made in the image of God, how can we be ugly?

The image of God, in which we are made, has no duality and is therefore neither ugly nor beautiful. Beauty and ugliness are judgements of human nature, by humans, naturally. God is without judgment, and therefore sees only beauty in ugliness and only ugliness in beauty.

Man on the other hand is far more fickle.

So what makes someone or something beautiful?

Beauty is in the eye of the beholder, we are led to believe. What this means is that beauty is subjective, which means something is beautiful only because we deem it to be or because we are told it is beautiful by someone else.

What makes something beautiful or not is whether it meets our emotional needs or not. Something is deemed to be beautiful if it raises our emotional energy and makes us feel better. A walk in the park may be beneficial because we are taking in a breath of fresh air, which may be assisted by the trees and vegetation giving off oxygen. However we do not find a garden beautiful because it gives off oxygen, we are making a subjective judgment of how the garden looks, or are we?

How do we decide if something is beautiful or not?

When we see something beautiful it raises our emotional energy level. We appreciate its beauty because our energy appreciates in its presence. It is our sub-conscious mind that is in control of our emotional energy and therefore it is our sub-conscious mind that decides how beautiful something is by how much our

emotional energy has increased. It is true to say then that because our subconscious mind makes decisions based on our stored beliefs, whether something is deemed beautiful or not is down to our belief system. Therefore if we believe it to be beautiful then it is and if we believe it to be ugly then it is just that.

So, beauty and ugliness are just subjective views of life based on our inherent beliefs. Thus an African man may find a fat woman beautiful based on his beliefs that fat women are healthy and fit and fertile and therefore make very good mothers for his children. On the other hand a white Caucasian man may find a fat woman ugly based on his beliefs that she is obese, a glutton, lazy, unfit and therefore not sexually active, preferring a box of chocolates to an evening at the disco.

The great thing about beauty is that we can create it just by changing our beliefs and changing our perspective of life. Because everything in this world has been created by Man, it can be either beautiful or ugly, but ultimately everything is created by God and has therefore neither beauty nor ugliness.

God created duality but Man created everything in duality, and Man decides individually whether what has been created is ugly or not.

The good news is we can choose. We can rid the world of ugliness just by changing our perspective and seeing the beauty in everything as God does. The paradox is that both beauty and ugliness exist in everything because they are opposite sides of the same coin.

We go to a beauty contest to appreciate beautiful women or we avoid going to beauty contests because we believe that women competing against each other to see who is more beautiful, is in fact very ugly.

We go to a body-building contest to choose the most attractive muscle men and women or we avoid body-building contests believing that they are the height of vanity, or that the use of drugs to distort body perspective is a freakish obsession and dangerous to your health.

There is a belief that beauty is good and ugly is bad, yet some people enjoy a good gurning competition to find the most distorted and ugliest face, because they

can see the beauty in this form of ugliness. We enjoy dressing up on Halloween as evil and ghoulish characters and giving prizes to the best dressed beast or fiend.

A beast is by definition a contemptible person who we despise. Why do we despise contemptible people? Because they steal our energy, do not meet our emotional needs and do not allow us to control them. We hold them in contempt when we can't control them and they do not do as we would like and we despise them because they are not sympathetic to our needs, which we consider makes them ugly.

A beast ironically is also an animal and with most animals we are able to see their beauty. Even if we cannot see the beauty in a beast of burden at least we can see the beauty of what they do when put to work for us. Perhaps this is because we have no contempt and do not despise camels, mules or donkeys that work hard carrying our wares, yet because of their subservience to our needs we also do not find them attractive. How interesting then that a horse is admired for its beauty and grace even when tethered to a cart, because a horse possesses a spirit of freedom that we envy. We consider horses our friends and partners, rarely are they treated as beasts of burden. Why do we love our horses and despise our mules? Is it because a horse is intelligent and a donkey is perceived to be stupid. Do intelligent animals meet our needs, where stupid ones do not? Again, whether we find something beautiful or ugly is a matter of our belief and this is never rational but emotional.

There is no rational reason why a horse is beautiful and a camel is ugly yet we react positively to most horses and negatively with camels. Horses are a thing of beauty because we love them and camels are just a beast because we loathe them. Beauty and ugliness are therefore emotional reactions based on our perceptions or how we feel emotionally about something. Something is a beast because we have a belief that makes us either hate it or fear it. Either way we cannot love it because it does not meet our emotional need to be Loved. Something is beautiful because we neither hate it nor fear it and therefore are free to appreciate the positive energy that we can receive from it. The more energy we can receive from something the more beautiful we deem it to be.

If we fear and therefore hate snakes or spiders we will find them ugly beasts not because of how they look but because of what we believe that they can do to us. Only when we overcome our fear and hatred can we find something attractive and beautiful.

The problem is that we are all beautiful people living in a world full of ugly people.

How can we all be beautiful yet live in a world full of ugly people?

We are all beautiful because when we are in a positive mood we only see our positive attributes, which we define as beautiful. In fact beauty is our most cherished attribute. Men may disagree and prefer to be handsome and good-looking rather than beautiful but this is just playing with words. We all choose to be attractive to the opposite sex, well most of us any way. We all wish to attract to ourselves a friend or partner or companion or lover, who will meet our emotional and often material needs. Whatever we find to be attractive is a thing of beauty and whatever we reject as unattractive is because we have decided it is ugly. It may well be beautiful enough for some one else, but not for me, because to me, it is a beast and I will treat it with the contempt that it deserves.

So, beauty is a subjective choice based on attraction.

When we attract someone to us who reflects our own positive attributes we see our beauty reflected in them and our energy is raised because we share a mutual, positive attraction. We are conscious of our own positive attributes and enjoy the company of like-minded people with common interests. The difficulty is that although we are conscious of someone else's physical appearance and during conversation become conscious of their social standing and intellectual acumen, we remain mostly unaware of their emotional attributes. In other words we can quickly ascertain what role they are playing in life but we are often unaware of the reasons that we are emotionally attracted to someone else. We may date someone who looks attractive and be attracted to someone because of their social or academic achievement, but we only decide to take a life partner in marriage for mainly emotional reasons. The main reason for getting married is "because we love each other".

This means that although we can rationalise what makes something beautiful and attractive we cannot rationalise why we choose our marriage partner because the reasons are purely emotional. Whether we choose a partner based on material lust or emotional need; or emotional lust and material need we find that the 'love' soon goes out of the marriage shortly after the honeymoon period.

What is permanently attractive and a thing of most beauty is Love, which is neither materially or emotionally, lusty or needy.

But Love is emotional?

Love is rationally emotional because it is irrational to be either emotionally lusty or needy; and it is unemotional to be either materially lusty or needy.

The problem is that men have decided that it is all right for women to be emotionally needy because then, as providers, they can make a woman become dependent on them. Women on the other hand have decided that it is ugly for men to lust after women sexually because in doing so men ignore the emotional needs of their woman. Women have also decided that if they are to be subjected to the acts of physical sex, which they call man's lust, in order for men to get their emotional needs met, then it is alright for women to lust after a fur coat or a washing machine in order to get their material needs met.

Lust and need therefore are exactly the same thing but appear to be exact opposites because of the opposing views of the different sexes.

To most women, what makes a man attractive is his sensitivity or sensuality, whereas what makes a woman most attractive to a man is her exclusive beauty or sexuality. It is not that men and women necessarily have different needs, but they have differing perspectives and because of their sex they have been brought up with different beliefs.

When a boy is eight years old the only thing that makes a girl attractive is her ability to climb a tree, because that is what an eight year old boy needs – a friend with which to climb trees.

To an eight year old girl the most attractive quality of a boy is the ability to push a pram and look after her dollies with her, but because of boys programming and beliefs she has difficulty finding one.

Unfortunately boys do not want to play at making babies until they are old enough to play at making babies, when all of a sudden girls who were a thing of contempt and were despised become a beautiful attraction instead of an ugly distraction.

So why has everyone got a different perspective?

Duality and choice. This means that because we have all been given choice, we are all free to explore, discover and experience as many possible variations or choices as we can. And for every different choice that we discover it will also have an opposite. Because we can only choose one, we will pick that which has beauty and reject that which is ugly; unless of course we can see the beauty in ugliness and the ugliness in beauty, which makes us obtuse and cantankerous and in opposition to the accepted norm.

That is until we choose to be Divine, which has no duality. Being Loving is a Divine attribute. Being Loving has no duality, no opposite. When we are being Loving we see both the beauty and the ugliness of everything and we see neither beauty nor ugliness in everything. Viewed from another perspective, we see beauty and ugliness in nothing and nothing has neither beauty nor ugliness. In other words beauty and ugliness no longer exists, only Love.

When only Love exists there is no emotional need and there is no material lust, so there is no material need and no emotional lust either.

Once the Beast becomes Loving we can see the beauty in the beast; and once the Beauty is unloving we can see the ugliness of the beauty.

The Beauty is attracted to the Beast and the Beast is attracted to the Beauty by their mutual act of being in Love.

So, what is Love?

Love is the power to exist without duality, which makes the only Divine Choice to be Love.

When Beauty and the Beast fall in Love, they unite both side of divided reality and create a union of Absolute Divinity or a Divine Bliss called Intimacy.

So, how do we create Divine Bliss and Intimacy with our partners?

We have to get rid of the ugliness of our beauty and the ugliness of the beast that is within each of us.

Vanity is a great paradox because in admiring our beauty we are creating our own ugliness. The ugliness is that we cannot see the beast that is within us.

Why do we keep looking at our reflection in a mirror?

Because we need to be attractive. We need to be attractive because we do not believe that we are. If we truly believed that we are beautiful then we would not need to keep checking in the mirror.

Vanity is looking for our ugliness! Which we do in vain!

What do you mean vanity is looking for our ugliness?

When we look in a mirror it is because we believe that parts of us are not beautiful and we are looking for them. The problem is that we cannot see them. The problem is that we cannot see our own ugliness.

Some people know they are ugly, don't they?

Ugly people never look in a mirror because they believe that they are physically ugly, but they are as unaware as beautiful people of their emotional ugliness.

What's our emotional ugliness?

Emotional ugliness is the state of not being beautiful as opposed to physical ugliness, which is not looking beautiful.

A physically attractive person can be emotionally very ugly and an ugly beast can therefore be emotionally very attractive. Remember, we are attracted to physically attractive people but we do not Love someone for what they appear to be but who they really are.

Beauty is only skin deep when it is a judgment of physical attractiveness and not an awareness of emotional well-being.

We marry our partner because we care about their well-being. Actually, we marry our partner because we care about our well-being. We choose a marriage partner based on our ability to be well with them.

We may or may not be conscious of what emotional attributes we share with our partner but we are not aware of the negative attitudes that we share with our partner until after the honeymoon period.

Marriage is a contract to share our negative attitudes with our partner within the intimacy of a Loving relationship.

The problem is that most marriages are without Love and exist as a competition of love and war; love and lust; love and fear; and often love and hate. What is happening is that within the partnership of marriage we are not only reflecting our attractiveness but also our ugliness. Once the honeymoon is over the beast appears in the bedroom and creates a drama out of the duality of love. Instead of making beautiful love we are engaged in an ugly war of the sexes. Love-hate relationships develop and romantic sensitivity is now seen as lustful sexuality. When one partner seeks to control the other their love gives way to fear until eventually the relationship settles down in a compromise of emotional need called co-dependency.

Co-dependency means we may be at war, or in competition with each other, and love to hate each other and have sex only on birthdays and Christmas, but we need each other to meet each others' emotional needs and therefore would not dream of getting a divorce because we both fear independency from each other more than we fear each other. Co-dependent relationships settle down to compromise and living together in separateness. This means that they live independent lives within their marriage, yet meet each others emotional needs, although each of them is unaware that they have any because they are getting their emotional needs met unconsciously.

Co-dependent couples can live together for many, many years often without talking to each other, blissfully unaware of the emotional needs that their partner

is meeting until suddenly one day their partner dies. Suddenly, the unmet needs that then surface create a state of enormous grief at the loss of someone so near and dear, that hadn't spoken a word or offered a gesture of affection to them for years.

Co-dependency is a sin because co-dependent relationships are without Love because they are based on an emotional need that we call love. We say we love someone because they meet our emotional needs and for this reason they are beautiful. When they withhold their love and do not meet our needs we call them a beast and we hate them.

The reality is that we need our partner to reflect our ugliness so that we can get rid of it. Getting shot of our ugliness is repenting our sins; it is slaying the dragon within; it is casting out the demons; it is moving out of our shadow self into the Light; it is making satan get behind you; and it is making our shifts to become the Divinity that is within each of us.

We cannot see our own, emotional ugliness in a mirror but we can see our ugliness reflected in every person that crosses our path. This is why they have come into our life, to show us our shadow self.

The truth is we need a Loving partner to show us our Truth and then guide and support us to live our Truth.

The Truth is that Love is the only anti-dote because Love is the only Comforter.

Love is not something that we are given but a state of being that we share with another. We cannot share our Love with another unless we are in a state of being Loving. When we are in a state of being Loving we become their Comforter because the Comforter is the one who is Loving.

Jesus modelled the role of Comforter during life and after his ascension rose to the right hand of God, which is the way back to God. Jesus continues to be a Comforter to everyone who asks, through the power of the Holy Spirit. The power of God is the Holy Spirit, the Whole [undivided] Spirit, is Love and the One who is Loving is the Comforter – Jesus.

To connect to our power as Jesus connected to his power requires us to be Loving. When we become the Comforter to all those who cross our path we discover the power of Love. Until then we will have to make do with human love.

What is human love?

Human love is the love that we seek when we are disconnected from our power. In the absence of our power we seek to be loved by another human, whether our parents, our partner or our friends. We seek the love of another as the substitute for the Love that is ours by right. True Love is a wavelength of energy that is infinite because it comes from our Source – God. It is infinite and all powerful yet in this world of duality it has become finite and just a potential. It is our potential to be all powerful and all Loving once we learn the ability to use it in this physical world. For most, their power is limited by their inability to Love thy neighbour as thy self and their inability to Love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, all thy soul, all thy mind and all thy strength. In simple terms the more ability we learn to Love as Jesus taught us, the more connected we become to our power and to fulfil our potential.

The problem is that we cannot love the Lord our God with all of our soul when we do not know what our soul is.

What is our Soul?

Our Soul is the individual spark of the total essence of Consciousness that we call God, which has separated from the source of all that is to become the guide for the physical incarnation that is you or I. Our Soul is our exclusive authority from God to be here in dual reality and it holds our blueprint for life.

What is our blueprint?

Our blueprint is our destiny. It is our covenant with God and our unique part in the Divine Plan. You see, we have to become apart from God in order to be an individual part of God's Plan.

What is God's Plan?

God's Plan is to experience, explore and discover Life through the exclusive, unique and individual lives of all Men. Only through experiencing the illusion of life relative to the reality of duality can God fully appreciate the Absolute reality of the Kingdom of God. God's plan is for all Men to have their own unique destiny and to fulfil this in their own way and through their own choice under the supervision of each individual Soul.

Our Soul is our guide but not the captain of the ship. The captain of our physical vessel is our mind, which operates through our physical brain. Our mind is our ability to make our own choices, separate from God, and because it has become separated from our soul at birth, the soul has a long journey to undertake in order to keep us on track. Our strength is the ability of our mind to be conscious of who we are. The more conscious we become of making our own choices in life the stronger we become. Our biggest weakness is to follow the left hand of God, which is our fate because we will make the choices of our forefathers. Our biggest strength is to learn to hear the directions of our soul and make conscious choices based on what is our true path, which is God's Will.

In order to follow God's Will, we are required to see the bigger picture with the eyes that cannot see and to hear our directions or messages with the ears that cannot hear. When we see and hear our instructions for staying on track we are connecting to God's Mind through our Soul. When we connect to God's Mind, we Love the Lord our God with our entire mind and receive God's Authority, which is God's eternal Light.

When we connect to God's Emotion, we Love the Lord our God with all our Heart and are endowed with God's infinite Power of Love. So when we put our heart and soul into something it means that we are blessed with both the power and the authority to achieve it. When we know that we have the ability in this life to use both our power and our authority, we will realise our full potential.

So, our Soul is the Higher Consciousness or Authority that connects us to God and our Heart is the Higher Power of Love that connects us to God. Our strength is our ability to connect to the Mind of God rather than the mind of man.

What is the mind of man?

Man's mind at birth is disconnected from the Higher Mind of God and becomes conscious of the physical world at birth. Before birth and after we are born, the majority of decisions that we make, we are not conscious of. They are made by a part of our lower mind that we call our sub-conscious mind. If you like, our lower or disconnected mind is made up of a duality, which we call our conscious 'ego' or our sub-conscious 'id'. As our conscious ego grows through childhood and adolescence into adulthood it becomes stronger and stronger. We gain a stronger and stronger sense of who we are conscious of being in the physical world and learn to respond to life consciously instead of reacting to life sub-consciously.

Our weakness as human beings is based on the fact that our sub-conscious mind has the mentality of a three year old and has no sense of what is morally right or wrong. The sub-conscious mind is programmed for us to react instinctively in order to survive death and is driven to create dramas based on its beliefs in order to get our individual material and emotional needs met.

In other words our sub-conscious 'captain' of our physical vessel is totally disconnected from God. The only way we can become connected to God is to become conscious of God. The first step to becoming conscious of God is to challenge the beliefs that we hold in our sub-conscious. When we change direction from following our sub-conscious beliefs to consciously following our faith, we will start to find God and our Strength. Our ego is our belief as to who we are. If we have a fleshy ego it means that we have only become conscious of the physical and material aspects of life. When our ego becomes expansive and aware of whom we truly are by recognising that the Soul is the master of our destiny, we become stronger and stronger. When our id and our ego become consciously aware that they are no longer a duality then we start to make our choices with our heart and our soul.

Our heart is our spiritual ego or the spiritual sense of who we are. Our heart knows that we are a spiritual being and connects to Spirit, which is pure Love. When we make decisions from our heart they are empowered because they are propelled with the power of Love.

Our Soul is our entity, which is the spiritual part of who we are that is connected to God. Who we really are is our True Identity and we can only realise our Id-entity when we combine our heart and soul with our conscious and our subconscious mind. In other words we Love the Lord our God with all our heart, soul, mind and strength.

This is the first commandment of Jesus which everyone seems to have forgotten, being too busy trying to live the Ten Commandments of Moses and in most cases failing miserably.

Only when we have completed the first commandment of Jesus can we address the second commandment of Jesus, which is to love thy neighbour as thy self.

The problem with loving thy neighbour as thy self is that we do not truly love our self.

It is better described as Love thy neighbour as God Loves thy neighbour, as long as we truly know how much God Loves us all. Alas we still do not fully understand what Love truly is and therefore the best way to carry out Jesus' second commandment is to "Do unto others as you would have them do unto you". This commandment is difficult to truly understand but very easy to experience. You see, life just is, created for us to experience whatever we choose to experience. This means that what ever we cause someone else to experience we will automatically receive as an experience in return. Most of what we experience in life we do not believe that we have chosen. This is because we did not choose it consciously. However, we still chose to receive it by virtue of giving it as an experience to another. If we give an untruth to another we will receive an untruth back. If we show anger to another we will receive anger back. Where we get really confused is that we do not always get what we give from the same person nor do we get it back immediately. We are subject in this dual reality to cause and effect. Every action in this relative world has an equal and opposite reaction. This applies to our mental and emotional worlds as well as the physical world.

Our problem is that we do not see the cause and the effect simultaneously. We are subject everyday to the effects of our actions. These are the symptoms of our life. The symptoms of our life are our tolerations or the ailments or problems that

we face in life. The causes however are illusive and may be very deep-rooted. A cancer for instance may have been manifesting in our emotional body for very many years before appearing in our physical self. When we find the true cause of all illness and dis-ease we can cure ourselves instantly. When we know what caused the effect in our life we can remedy it straight away. We can stop causing it.

One of our greatest awarenesses is the realisation that we cause our own illness and we have the power to create our own well-being, or not.

What stops us being well and causes all disease, illness and discomfort is the lack of Love and what causes a lack of Love is fear.

When false evidence appears real, we are lost and confused in the world of dual reality. Fear is what appears when we become disconnected from Love and what we create when fear appears is the need for Love. We call the need for Love human love, because this is how we get our emotional need for Love met, from another human.

We have fear and create an emotional need because we are disconnected from the source of Love – God. We create a dependency on and a need for other people to feed our dependency on human love. We become dependent on our parents, partner or friends to meet our emotional needs that are created from the fear of not being loved and being disconnected from our power. When we meet their needs in return we become co-dependent with them and lose our in-dependence, which is our ability to depend on our inner source of power for the Love we need to overcome fear.

When we learn to become inter-dependent we learn to connect with others to our own inner source of power. This is the true purpose of worship. Worship is the practise of connecting to the Holy Spirit communally, in order to become filled with the Love of God. As we connect together to the United Spirit our ability to connect to Source becomes exponentially greater. A ‘revival’ of the Holy Spirit can occur in any place where the majority of people have shifted away from fear and the human need for love and connect together in their communion or communal Love of God through their heart and soul. The Holy Spirit is the Fullness of God and is always present. It does not suddenly appear at a time of revival

to special people or at a special time or place. It appears when two or more people connect to God in the name of Jesus.

When we become inter-developmental we belong to a 'body' of people who are committed to learning and developing themselves to become Christian, like Christ and his disciples.

Jesus walked in the Holy Spirit and talked to the Father at all times, not just in communion or in worship. Jesus did not need a church to worship in, nor a church of people to worship with, because he was and is totally connected to God in this physical world. When we work inter-developmentally we are moving towards our vision of becoming like Christ and doing it in fellowship with other people.

To be a christian requires us to be baptised or christened into a christian church. To become Christian and become like Christ we are required to be Christian. To be inter-developmental we are required to be Christian with other Christians so that we may become eventually Christian with all others and all other religions.

When we become Christian with all others we will truly ascend into Heaven without ever having to fear death again. Christ will return when we reach our own ascension because he has never gone away. Jesus is ascended and it is our mission to join him. Jesus came to show us the way and is ever there as our Comforter on the journey.

Our journey is to overcome fear and all fear stems originally from our belief that we can die. We fear death because death is living in fear without Love. Death occurs for all of us at birth. At birth our connection to Spirit dies and we enter a material world of duality and sin without Love. We live a living death of the spirit until one day our physical body dies and we are reborn in spirit. We live an illusion of life that is death and eventually die a death that is our rebirth into spiritual life. Unless that is we are born again before we die. When we are born again we become baptised in the Holy Spirit and gain our awareness of our spiritual heritage. We then realise that we are like God, infinite, eternal and continuous spiritual beings and that our physical bodies are only a temporary vehicle for us to complete our mission on earth.

When we no longer fear death, we can embrace Life. When life and death are no longer a duality and we can choose the Life of God instead of the life or death of man, we will no longer allow fear to be present in our Life and our Life will be full of Love.

Fear takes away our power and when we are disconnected from our power we experience fear. We live in a relative world of duality and the amount of fear we face is relative to the amount of Love that is missing in our Life. The more disconnected that we are from God, the less love we will have in our Life and the more fear we will experience, unless we are stealing our love from other people.

The problem is that our mind and our strength are not united. Our sub-conscious 'id' knows only of its need for love and will drive us to seek love from whomever it believes will fulfil it. Our sub-conscious will lust after everything it feels is necessary to keep us fed and comfortable in this physical world. It will do everything necessary, instinctively, to ensure our survival and escape death, even kill another human being.

Until we become consciously aware of our emotional need for love we will be at the mercy of our sub-conscious to get our needs met. Once we become conscious of our emotional needs we become conscious of how we are using other people to supply the love that we need and we become conscious of how dependent we are on other people.

Our mission is to connect exclusively to God in order to use God's power of Love – the Holy Spirit, to empower us in life and make us truly independent. Once we become truly independent we can live Life in communion with other truly independent people and become inter-dependent. When we start to worship and commune with inter-dependent people we can become inter-developmental through fellowship and prayer. In worship we gain the power from the Holy Spirit and in prayer we ask for directions and for the authority of the Father. In prayer we require the ears to hear and the eyes to see our true path to God, from God. In fellowship we are using our fellow Christians to reflect back to us who we are being and to show us how much progress we are making and to challenge us to progress further. Our purpose is to be united with the body of our church. We meas-

ure our progress by the dis-unity in our church. It is our separation that defines our sin and our unity that defines our Oneness with God. It is our aim to be exclusively connected to God, whilst sensitively detached from the body of the church in both a rational and an emotional way.

When we become inter-developmental as the twelve disciples were with Jesus, we become a Son of Man and complete the Holy Trinity of Prayer, Fellowship & Worship, in the name of the Father, Son & Holy Ghost.

Although we each have an exclusive path, we cannot follow it by being alone and excluding other people. No man is an island unless he shipwrecks himself on the shores of life. We are all part of the vast ocean that is our emotional universe and the only way to swim is through our heart. When we open up our hearts and connect to this infinity of space and eternity of time we shall find the treasure chest that has sunken to the depths of this ocean. This is the pearl of the field of our dreams.

Our heart is our connection to the continuous, eternal and infinite Life that is God and it is here that we shall find the Comforter. This is why our Love comes from our heart because at the centre of our being exists only Love.

To become a Comforter we first have to redeem our sins, listen to our inner teacher and overcome this world of duality. We cannot remove the mote from our brother's eye until first we have removed the cast from our own eye. Once we have found our exclusive connection to the power of Love that resides dormant within each of us, we are free to become the Comforter of others through our Love.

We are not free to Love and Comfort others until we have learned to Love and Comfort our Self, or to be more precise, we allow our Self to be Loved and Comforted by our Soul.

How do we do that?

We join the mutual appreciation society. When we recognise, nurture and appreciate our Soul in a Loving way without need, false belief or drama, then our Soul is released from the bondage of earthly life in which we are trapped. When

we become the Comforter of our Self, our Soul will become the only Comforter that we will ever need.

True Happiness comes with being physically comfortable with Contentment, when we have the ability to live Life as God intended; being mentally comfortable with Fulfilment, when we have the authority of the Light of God; and being emotionally comfortable with Joy, when we have the power of the Love of God.

God is ready willing and able to give us all the comfort we will ever need in every moment of time because as any Father, God only wants all God's Children to be Happy. In the eyes of any father, their children are never ugly, yet their beauty is defined primarily by their happiness. There is nothing more beautiful in this world and emotionally uplifting as witnessing the play of happy children.

That is the source of God's True Happiness, to be the silent witness of each and every one of us at play.

Love is the way, because we all have a leading role in the passion play of Life, but as usual we have a choice between the damsel in distress, the arch villain or the romantic hero. We can be the beauty, the beast or the Comforter.

What role do you choose to play in life?

Is Love the way in your Life, or do you need a comforter to depend on?



The Victim & The Villain

Role Play No. 5

Everybody is a victim of life in this physical realm of duality. When we are born into this physical world we become a victim of being without.

A victim of being without what?

We are without our memory of why we are here and who we are. Without this knowledge we become a victim of sin, which is to be without. When we remember that we are made in the image of God, we are reborn with the knowledge that it is possible to live in a world without sin. A world without sin is a world without being without anything. This is the Kingdom of God. A world where there is no sin and like God everyone is without nothing.

So why are we here?

The paradox is that God has everything but has nothing physical. God created the physical world but can only experience it through Man. It is like having a picture of the Moon. You can see it but you can't experience it. For thousands of centuries Man has looked at the Moon but has been unable to experience and know anything about it. We cannot experience life in a two dimensional picture of earth, we have to live life in a three dimensional reality of earth. The picture of the Moon may be physical but it is only two dimensional. As three dimensional beings the only way we can physically experience the Moon is to physically go there.

The same is true for God. When God created our world that we call earth in the physical universe, the only way that God could experience life on earth was to create Man to experience it for God. God is multidimensional and lives in a multidimensional universe of all that is. From our perspective there are three physical

dimensions and at least one spiritual dimension that we visit when asleep or when we die. God is infinite, eternal and continuous, which means that there are no limits to the number of dimensions that God can create and experience. To say that god lives in a twelve dimensional universe is to put a limitation on God, which by definition God cannot have.

God created Man as a three dimensional physical being in order to experience, explore and discover everything about this universe that God has created in three dimensional physical form. God experiences, explores and discovers everything about this three dimensional physical realm through each and every one of us.

A two dimensional picture of the Moon has a singularity or a single image or perspective. This means that at any one moment of time it can be either light or dark, because it is either day or night, but it cannot be both. In a two dimensional picture the moon can be large or small but cannot be both in the same picture at the same time.

In our three dimensional physical world, duality has been created where it is possible to be both light and dark or big and small or any other pair of opposites that we can imagine. A three dimensional world flows, changes and expands, whereas a two dimensional picture is stationary, unchanging and still. For this reason we invented three dimensional moving pictures called movies as a more accurate representation of how we see our physical world.

A two dimensional world therefore has a single perspective of singularity or a single reality and a three dimensional world has a dual perspective of duality or a dual reality. It is therefore logical to assume that a four dimensional world has three perspectives and is a triality or triple reality.

In a two dimensional snap shot our image becomes the victim of the camera. The camera captures us on film where we become motionless, unchanging and stuck or frozen in time and space. In our three dimensional physical world we have choice. We can move or remain still, we can change or stay the same, we can contract or we can expand, we can be a victim or we can be a villain because we have the ability to interact with our physical environment.

In the four dimensional spiritual world of our dreams we are no longer confined to the

physical laws of time and space. We can dream anything at any time and move effortlessly in time and space although we are not consciously in control of our dream world. We exist therefore in a duality of order and control in a conscious physical world by day, whilst awake, combined with the chaos and nightmare of our sub-conscious spiritual dream world by night, whilst asleep. Order & chaos; conscious & sub-conscious; physical & spiritual; day & night; sleep & awake; are all dualities of our 3rd and 4th dimensional existence of which we are all victims whilst in physical form.

So, if we are all victims, who are the villains?

We are! The truth is that we are both the victim and the villain, until we become like Jesus, the Healer.

You mean I am the victim of someone else's villainy, or I am the villain that makes someone else a victim?

That is both true and not because like all experiences in duality it is a paradox. The paradox of the victim & the villain is that one cannot exist here without the other. Indeed, it is the one that creates the other and either one will create its opposing force or energy. The male energy is the villain and the female energy is the victim. Only when the two energies become one, become whole, can the Healer begin to heal.

The way to heal any victim is to stop being the villain and the way to heal any villain is to stop being a victim.

The problem is that in our society we see only the villain as wrong. We see the victim as wronged by the villain, which makes the victim right. We know that to be a victim isn't right, so we penalise the villain and compensate the victim. Our society is making victim-hood credible and acceptable and endorsing its validity. Many people are investing a lot of time and energy in sub-consciously becoming a victim because it is so very well compensated both emotionally and financially by those who fear the villain and seek their revenge through a judicial system, which we call

justice. We are financially rewarding victims and actively encouraging people to become victims. We do not realise that in punishing the villain we are making them a victim of our justice system, whether they are convicted rightly or wrongly of being a villain. Society can never 'heal' itself with a system that creates victims out of villains and villains out of victims.

Jesus taught us to 'turn the other cheek' and 'if a villain steals your robe, then give them your shirt also'. In this way you do not become the victim of the villain and they can no longer be a villain. Beware however, to give your robe and shirt with love, for to give anything in fear will make you a victim of your fear. We can never be a victim of Love only fear and need and greed and desire. When we give without fear, or lust, or envy or passion or anger, we are giving 'at cause' and in Love without thought of any agenda, motive or condition for anything in return. When we give for the Love of sharing everything we have with everybody we meet, we will no longer ever be a victim of any body else and no one will ever make us a villain again.

Until like Jesus we become a Healer, we will continue to victimise ourselves and be the villain of our own actions. We will be the villain of our pride, our arrogance, our envy, our lust, our greed, our diligence and our extravagance; whilst at the same time we will be the victim of our humility, our kindness, our gluttony, our need, our pleasing, our humbleness, our laziness and our fate.

Our villainy is the male side of our energy and our victim-hood is the female side of our energy, yet both are negative. Only the Healer is whole in both male & female energy and positively journeying on their path to their destiny.

We do not need other people to make us a victim. We are very good at becoming a victim without the help of anyone else. The recluse is a victim of their own disconnection from society. From the perspective of the recluse, society is a villain that they must escape from. Society is made a villain by the victim-hood of the recluse.

Any illness or disease that we fall victim to is a result of what we have incurred upon ourselves. In a sense we have chosen to be ill by virtue of our ignorance of

how to be well. It is the villainy that we perpetrate against our selves that creates our illness.

We are a villain when we smoke tobacco or other drugs because we make our bodies the victim of our action. We are a villain when we drink alcohol or caffeine because we make our bodies the victim of our action. The villain is greedy and seeks physical and emotional pleasure at the expense of someone although; it is not always at the expense of someone else. Mostly it is at the expense of our self. We are primarily the victims of our own villainy, yet because of our close inter-relationship with others we always have someone else to blame. Only the hermit has no one else to blame but them self.

When we blame someone else we make them the victim of our villainy. When we are the victim of someone else's villainy we are guilty of accepting being their victim.

We may be 'mugged' for our money because of our arrogance or pride or extravagance. We may be involved in an accident because we are disconnected and fatalistic and not hearing our messages. We may be overweight because of our gluttony or anorexic because of our need for love and attention. We may be made homeless because of our attachment or possessiveness and we may be institutionalised because of our compulsive obsessions. There are many, many ways of becoming a victim of life but until we 'get' that we are not a victim of Life or God or Man we will not take responsibility for healing our self.

The Healer has healed all their emotional needs. The Healer has healed all their programmed beliefs. The Healer has healed all their emotional dramas. The Healer is healed from being both a victim and a villain to them self and to others. Only when the Healer is healed can the Healer become a healer to others.

Jesus had the ability to heal others because he was healed himself. He didn't have the ability to heal others because he was Jesus; he had the ability to heal others because he was healed. He was a healer because he was a Healer because he was healed.

How did he become a Healer?

Jesus consciously decided, with the help of the Father, to not be a villain in any way to himself or to other people, and he discerned not to be a victim of himself or any other person.

But Christ was a victim of the Jews and the Romans, who crucified him, was he not?

No, Jesus was a victim of no one. Jesus chose to be crucified because it was his destiny.

The Jews and Romans have never been blamed for the death of Christ because he did not die. The Jews and Romans were responsible for helping Jesus fulfil his destiny of ascension and spreading the Good News that when we too fulfil our destiny, we too will ascend into the Kingdom of God. Jesus did not make the Jews or the Romans into villains nor did he make them the victims of his hatred or his anger. As Healer, he asked the father to forgive them because he knew that they did not know what they were doing. The Jewish Clerics and Priests were both the villains of Christ's persecution and the victim of their own fear for their status within their religion. They were victims of their own ignorance and religiosity and self-righteousness of following their god and not God. The Romans were both the villains who carried out the punishment to a victim of Jewish Law and the victims of needing to be seen to be rulers and in control of the people. They feared becoming a victim of the uprising public opinion in favour of Jesus that would destabilise their dominance over the Jewish people.

No blame was cast on the crucifixion because it turned out to be a crucifixion. The death of Jesus on the cross is a fiction because he did not die. True Christians celebrate Easter as the Ascension of Christ into the Kingdom of God. Jesus brought heaven to earth and retained Life in his physical body. Jesus retained the right and the ability to live on earth in his physical body and to Live in Heaven on Earth in a higher dimension. Christ will return when we join Jesus in God's Kingdom in our earthly bodies, when we also ascend. Jesus showed us the way as was his destiny. Ours is to follow.

Jesus could not die because he was healed. Jesus could not be a victim of death nor a victim of life because he was a Healer. A Healer is a victim of nothing and a

victim of no-one. A Healer makes a victim of nobody. When the victim comes into the presence of the Healer they can no longer be a victim of their illness and they become healed in the presence of the Healer.

The Healer brings the ability to be healed permanently. The victim can no longer be a victim in the presence of the Healer but they must find the sin that is the cause of their illness to affect a permanent cure. In the presence of the Healer we are without sin but to be healed we must remain without sin. To remain without sin we must become conscious of that aspect of God, which we are without and repent our sins and become once again in God's image without sin.

When we are delivered from all our sins and are no longer a perpetrator of sin or a recipient of sin we will be permanently healed and become a Healer. It is not our behaviour or the acts that we commit that make us a sinner but who we are being whilst we are doing it. Whether we are being kind, or humble, or generous, or pleasing; or being envious or arrogant, or miserly or greedy we are guilty of being in sin and must heal that part of us that is divided from God in order to become whole and Holy.

Whether we are the victim or the villain, the intimidator or the 'poor me', the rebel or the conformist, we are in sin without the likeness of God. God never takes sides. God is 'with' everyone and against no-one. Whether we are with or without God it does not make us right or wrong only self-righteous and sanctimonious.

God supports and guides the hero and the coward, the soldier and the pacifist, the peacemaker and the war-maker, the terrorist and the freedom fighter, to become like God. They all have the ability to be healed when they understand the paradox of the victim and the villain.

The intimidator creates a poor me and the rebel creates a conformist, whilst the terrorist creates a freedom fighter and the peace-maker creates a war-monger. Who is the villain and who is the victim is just a matter of one's perspective, one's opinion and one's convictions.

In reality they are all opposing faces of the same coin. Both opposing roles and energies exist in the same place at the same time because one cannot exist without its partner. Because life just is, we attract to us the opposing energy to that which

we are being. Freedom fighters like George Bush and Tony Blair will attract terrorists like Osama Bin Laden in the same way that, from the opposing perspective, freedom fighters like Osama Bin Laden will attract terrorists like George Bush and Tony Blair. They all consider themselves to be peace-makers, conformists, and avenging heroes on behalf of the people who they represent, yet they are all committing the sins of greed and arrogance in their quest to be acknowledged and recognised in the annals of human history.

True Healers have no greed and no arrogance. They please no one and they are humble to no man. They have no need to be better than any one else because they know that all Men are equal in the eyes of God. We all have the ability to become Healers because we all have the ability to become healed of our sins. We can wait for the Healer to return to heal us or we can start today to change our beliefs, get our needs met and move out of the dramas in our life. When we are no longer a victim of life we will have Life and we will be healed. The Healer is already here to help us heal, Jesus never went away.

Are you ready to become a Healer?

Are you equal to all Men?



The Prophet & The Priest

Role Play No. 6

The prophet and the priest both communicate the word of god. The prophet prophesies the future and the priest translates the past as laid down in the scriptures of the past. Neither the prophet nor the priest has the presence of God. Only the Messiah is living in the present, where God exists.

The role of both the prophet and the priest is to connect their people to God, for only the Father can give us the authority and direction that we need to fulfill our destiny. When we are on track we are being filled full of the word of God to guide us by our Messiah. If we are Christian we may call our Messiah: Jesus; or our Angel; or our Guide; or indeed God. If we are followers of another religion we may call our Messiah: Buddha; or Allah; or Yahweh; or Mother Earth.

God is the One without Name yet sends many Messengers to carry the Words of God and they are all Messiahs and all messengers of God.

Whatever our beliefs, God will find a way of delivering our messages that give us the direction to follow our Faith, which is our path to God. God has given us all choice, which allows each and every one of us to follow our own path. God wants us to follow our own path because God has given us our own path. God has given us all our own unique destiny to follow. This means that we all need our own Messiah to guide us on our own path.

When we become a Messiah in our own right, we will speak directly to God in each and every moment of time and receive our directions and messages directly. Until then we are dependent on receiving our messages indirectly through all sorts of weird, wonderful and unusual ways.

Of course our established religions would have us believe that only their ordained ministers have the authority to deliver god's words. They would have us believe that only they can interpret the sacred scriptures properly and become our priests and only they have the power of the Holy Spirit to foretell our future, as prophets. They are quite right. Under their laws, ethics, morals and scruples they are qualified to be both priests and prophets, but not qualified by God to be a Messiah. In deed the christian religion recognises only one Messiah – Jesus Christ. As they will only ever recognise one Messiah, this is a very difficult place to become a Messiah, but a place where simple priests and prophets profit.

Are you suggesting that we avoid church completely?

On the contrary, a church is a gathering of people with common aims and visions, not a building. The House of God is spiritual and requires no physical structure. The Family of God are those who meet together for Prayer, Worship and Fellowship.

Church is essential to fulfil the Holy Trinity of prayer, worship and fellowship. We can pray individually and we can worship individually but we cannot have fellowship on our own. Without fellowship we have a duality of prayer and worship, and in many religious establishments they are either seen as the same thing or that prayer is speaking a prayer and worship is singing a hymn.

What are they then?

Prayer is seeking the Authority of the Father, which is asking God for direction and listening for the answer. If we ask no questions of God we will receive no answers and get no direction. Remember that unless we are already a Messiah, we are just a pray-er and our answers will not be direct and will not be instantaneous. Jesus told us that without the ears to hear we will have to listen to the parables. That is why we have the Bible because it is full of stories or parables that will allow us to work out our messages. Until we receive the ears to hear and the eyes to see, through parables, stories and riddles is how we receive our present day messages.

A Messiah has the eyes to see and the ears to hear God's messages instantaneously and directly because a Messiah can see the big picture because a Messiah has learned the mysteries of God, as Jesus did.

What are the Mysteries of God?

Knowing who God Is and why we are here.

Worship is connecting to the Power of God, which is the Holy Spirit. When two or more meet in the name of Jesus to worship God then the power is multiplied exponentially or in mathematical terms, it is 'squared'. This means that that two people have 2×2 or four times their potential available to them. Three people have 3×3 or nine times their potential available to them and four people have 4×4 or sixteen times their potential available to them. Just imagine what miracles can be achieved by the power of 100,000 people in a football stadium. We must remember that non-believers present will have a negative and nullifying influence as they are not meeting in the name of Jesus but in the name of cynicism or scepticism. We must also remember that a person's potential is their ability to conduct the Holy Spirit. Most people have a very low potential or very low ability to connect to the Holy Spirit. Our potential may be measured by our Vibration and the higher the level of the vibration of our atoms the higher our potential to conduct or bring the Holy Spirit to earth.

You see, when we are conceived, the vibration of our Spirit is lowered to a wavelength and a frequency that resonates with the physical body that we eventually descend into. At birth we have a high potential to connect to Spirit and a high vibration. As we grow older we become much more dense as we take on fleshy beliefs and programmes and imbibe impure food, drugs and other physical substances. The denser we become the lower our vibration becomes and the more attached we become to material life and the more disconnected we become from God. This is our path towards death.

The power of worship is not necessarily about the quantity of people meeting but the quality of the people who are meeting. The higher the quality of our energy or vibration, the higher is our 'e-quality' with God and the less sin we are living with. A congregation of 100,000 sinners may have a lower potential than 12 true disciples of Jesus.

To be a true disciple of Jesus, we have to become like Jesus and raise our vibration by moving out of sin by having the eyes to see and the ears to hear, as the

original twelve Disciples of Jesus were taught by Jesus. This is our journey of Life. Otherwise we will have to continue to listen to the priests and the prophets recounting the parables of Jesus from the bible and exist somewhere between life and death.

So, if we have prayer, the authority from God the Father, and we have worship, the power from God the Holy Spirit, why do we need fellowship?

When we have fellowship, the ability of the Son of God, we complete the Holy Trinity of God. This is the gospel of Jesus who called himself the Son of Man until he achieved his destiny and ascended to complete the Holy Trinity by becoming the Son of God, which is the 'right hand of God'.

'None will find the father except by me' means that we too have the potential to fulfil our destiny and become Sons of God, instead of just being children of God. We are made in the image of the Father and it is our destiny to become the Son of our Father, otherwise we will become the likeness of our earthly mother and father, which is our fate.

Jesus had fellowship with all Men and Fellowship with God means having fellowship with all Men. When we become one in the body and one in the spirit with all mankind we will find Fellowship with God and re-join the family of God in the Kingdom of Heaven. God's divine plan is for everyone to become united under one roof in the House of God. True fellowship will only be realised when we become united in one world, spiritual, fellowship and pray and worship in unity instead of division. True fellowship will only be achieved when we convert all our priests and prophets to become Messiahs. Most modern day religions are monotheistic believing in the existence of one God. Unfortunately they cannot agree on how to pray and worship the One God and therefore all religions are inclusive and divisive instead of being Exclusively-Connected to God.

The Messiah knows that all true Sons of God have their own covenant with the Father and let all others follow their own path. A true Messiah has no need to be recognised or acknowledged as such because being a Messiah is a state of being and not something that we do for other people. A true Messiah is in a continuous state of prayer, which connects them to the Father and in a continuous state of

worship, which connects them to the Holy Spirit, and a continuous fellowship with all Men, which connects them to the original Messiah – Jesus.

We cannot have fellowship with God without having fellowship with all Men, and we cannot have fellowship with all Men until we have fellowship with our self.

How do we have fellowship with our self?

Fellowship means unity with. When we have unity with our conscious and subconscious mind and strength, which in turn has unity with our heart and soul, we will have fellowship with our Real Self.

It was not the destiny of Jesus to heal others, or to prophesy for others, or to preach to others. All these things were the result of Jesus fulfilling his destiny. The destiny of Jesus was to bring the Kingdom of Heaven to Earth by overcoming sin. In doing this Jesus endorsed the ability of us all to overcome sin and fulfil our destiny or potential. Jesus was the model who showed us the way, the truth and the life, which we can all follow in fellowship. Fellows follow fellowship. Fellowship is attained when all fellows follow their own paths together in fellowship.

The point is that with out fellowship we have no ‘followship’.

What on earth is followship?

Followship is using other people to see where we are and who we are being.

When we ask God “Who am I” and “Why am I here”, God answers us by sending us people who reflect exactly who we are and exactly why we are here. We attract other people into our lives for exactly this reason. At birth we chose our parents because they are the exact reflection of who we chose to become in order to experience what we chose to come here and experience. Once we have experienced becoming exact ‘carbon-copies’ of our parents, we are usually old enough to become independent enough to make our own decisions about who we choose to be and why we choose to be here. When we choose to live in a co-dependent relationship we have chosen our partner because they are exactly like our mother or father. We may have changed our parents’ for our partner’s, but we have only changed the letters around without making any distinctive change to our life in regard to why we are here and who we are.

It is only when we enter an inter-dependent partnership and an inter-developmental fellowship that we learn to choose who we really are and why we are really here.

Who are we and why are we here?

We are all children of God on our unique paths to become Sons of God. We are all following our own path and being the reflection and catalyst for our fellows to follow their own path to God. In other words we all have our own individual and exclusive covenant with God, which we are required to carry out with sensitivity to the path of others and with detachment from the path of others. The paradox of fellowship is that we are journeying with them yet without them.

Co-dependency creates kinship; independency creates friendship, whilst inter-dependency creates partnership and inter-development creates fellowship. This means that we create kinship with our earthly family and relatives or our kin. Our kith and kin are our kind, and our kind is the people with similar ancestry who are alike or like us because we have by way of our fate been brought up with their beliefs, needs and dramas. Our friends are our non relatives who we meet in life and we like them because they are like us and we meet each others emotional and physical needs. Friendship is based on the need to have friends in order to get our needs met. Fellowship, however, is not based on ancestry or needs but on the conscious decision to allow other people to assist us either directly or indirectly to connect to God and receive the power and authority that enables us to repent our sins, move out of duality, choose who we really are and why we are really here, in order to follow our destiny and fulfil our covenant with God, individually and together.

What does individually and together mean?

Individually and together means when we allow others to follow their path, they allow us to follow our path. This is true partnership. We use the recognition of their sins and gifts to repent our sins and receive our gifts. As we repent each sin we gain more gifts and move further along our path to God. As we do this we reflect this to others, which allow them to repent their sins and receive their gifts. We are doing unto others as we would have them do unto us. This is the 2nd com-

mandment of Jesus, which follows the 1st commandment that we have already mentioned we need to have in place for fellowship and followship to operate.

In other words until we have fellowship with our self by Loving the Lord our God with all our heart, soul, mind and strength, we cannot do unto our self as we would have our Self do unto us, and we cannot do unto others as we would have others do unto us. We cannot Love our neighbour as we love our self until we Love God as we are able to Love our self – with all our heart, soul, mind, and strength.

Do you know who you are, and why you are here?

How much do you really Love God?

Do you need kinship, friendship, partnership or fellowship?

Are you letting others follow their path or are you being a priest or a prophet?

Are you ready to become a Messiah like Jesus?



The Saint & The Sinner

Role Play No.7

Until we let others follow their own path we will not be free to follow our own path. Ninety-five percent of the problems that we are experiencing in our life are because we are interfering in the path of others and not letting them follow their own path. When we stop others following their true path we attract this circumstance back to our selves and experience the guiding hand of fate creating frustration, irritation and resistance in our own life.

The definition of a saint is one who has learned to live with their own fate without appearing to share their own suffering. A saint has learned to tolerate the circumstances of their life without complaint. In fact a saint is so busy trying to save other people that they have completely deviated from their own path and become lost in their fate. A saint has a conviction that god is telling them to save the world by saving every body in the world.

A sinner is the complete opposite. A sinner is one who has found their fate to be intolerable. They can neither tolerate their life nor accept it and are continually seeking ways to make their physical life more bearable. A sinner has no interest in saving other people because they are too busy trying to save themselves from the pain of their own existence.

Both the saint and the sinner are the followers of their own fate, whereas one is seen in the eyes of the church as to be good and the other is seen to be bad. They are a duality that depicts different sides of the same personality. Both are following their own path as directed by god, whereas one is following the god of piety and spiritual pleasure, the other is following the god of Mammon or Beelzebub and

the pleasures of the flesh. They have together created the duality of god and the devil, christ and the anti-christ or angels and demons.

In popular religion it is the role of the saint to save the sinners from the darkness of the anti-christ who is a devil called satan. Controversially, it is therefore the role of satan to save the saints from the lightness of the representatives of christ who are called prophets and priests.

In reality we are stuck in a duality where one creates the other. The more we fight the battle between good and evil, or god and the devil, the more we endorse and give credibility to the illusion that the duality really exists. Saints cannot exist without sinners to save and sinners cannot exist without saints to remind them of their sins.

In reality saints are living in spiritual or bloody sin whereas sinners are living in physical or fleshy sin. Saints are connected to their inclusive and attached female energy and sinners are attached to their disconnected and insensitive male energy. Neither is journeying in a positive direction and both are subject to the negativity of their fate.

So, what is God's Choice?

God knows that we all have the potential to become Saviours. A Saviour is one who saves their soul from the duality of earthly life. It is the destiny of each and every soul to become a Saviour and ascend into the Kingdom of God, which we call Heaven.

Jesus is the original Saviour because he was the first physical being to become 'Saved'. Saved means delivered from the illusion of dual reality, which is sin and our fate. Sin and fate is to be without the absolute reality of God's Kingdom and to be with the relative reality of physical duality. Jesus was saved from his earthly existence by his ascension into a higher realm of reality, which we call Heaven or God's Kingdom. Jesus attained ascension by fulfilling his destiny.

How do we fulfill our destiny?

We fulfill our destiny by following our Faith not our fate.

What is our Faith?

Our Faith is the path that we follow in God's Presence. Our Faith is our 'knowing' that we are on track in this physical world 'travailing' towards our destiny.

What is travailing?

Travailing is 'working our passage'. We work our passage back to God by following God's Covenant with us. We do this by worshipping God to connect to our power, praying to God to receive our authority or messages, and having fellowship with God to give us the ability to be a disciple or follower of God.

So, do we follow Jesus or God?

Both, because they are One. When we ascend out of duality we become One with God. God is our spiritual example of who we really are, whereas Jesus is our physical example of who we really are, or who we really can be. It is our destiny to be like Jesus and to be One with Jesus, as it was Jesus' destiny to be like God and One with God.

How can our destiny be the same as Jesus but is different from Jesus?

Fate and destiny are a duality. Everybody's fate is to live in sin on earth. Even Jesus lived in sin until he started his Ministry. After spending time in the desert, where he overcame sin and was no longer tempted by the devil, Jesus found his faith in the Father. Jesus knew his fate was to be born in a stable to Mary and Joseph. Jesus as he grew older learned of his destiny by reading the scriptures and talking to God. Once Jesus had repented all his sins in the desert he became without sin and was ready to start his Ministry or his Faith.

Our destiny is our destination in the future and our fate is what we are born into in our past. Our faith is our journey and where we are on our journey is where we are in the present moment. It is our faith that allows us to repent our past and travel into our future by being in the presence of God or as Jesus put it, talking to the Father.

Our Faith in Jesus Christ is our ability to talk to Jesus as Jesus talked to the Father. It is all God because there is only One God. We can put our faith in Jesus or

Buddha, or Mohammed, or the Father, or Angels, or Guides or any other Messenger of God. As long as we are in the presence of God and talking to God we can call God by any name we choose. God does not mind what we call God as long as we talk to God and not god.

God does not mind if we connect to the power of God or the power of the Holy Spirit, or the power of Jesus, or the power of the Universe, because it is all One power and is Divine. What we call anything is of no consequence to God as long as we are truly connecting to the One Almighty Power of Everything That Is.

We are not required to follow our fate nor our destiny, but our faith. Our fate is our starting point, our destiny is our finishing line and our faith is our journey. God exists only in the present and therefore speaks only in the present. God is interested only in our faith because our fate and destiny have been pre-determined. God is interested only in our experience, exploration and discovery of life, right here, right now, in this present moment of time.

When we have a clear vision of our destiny we can get carried away and pursue our destiny without following our faith. When we do this we get into trouble because we will never fulfil our destiny unless we follow our faith. Unless we follow our faith, our destiny will remain just a vision in the future. Only when we follow our faith does our vision become clearer and our destiny become nearer and our mission become less frustrating.

Saints have a clear vision of their destiny but follow another person's direction of how to get there. They may get lost by their need to accomplish or achieve or even their need for recognition and acknowledgement from others. They may get confused by their beliefs and follow the path or faith of Jesus, or Buddha, or Mohammed, instead of their own path or faith. Either way a saint will die very frustrated at their inability to achieve Christlikeness and their inability to achieve sainthood, because sainthood is never conveyed by the christian religious leaders on anybody until many decades or even centuries after their physical death.

Sinners have a clear understanding of their fate. The older we get the more we accept our fate as our fate and believe that there is nothing we can do about it. We accept that it is not our destiny to become a saint and settle for being just human.

Although we are reconciled to being just human we are never happy being in sin and never happy being without. Every sinner knows that their path is to live without sin and every sinner accepts that they will never be a saint. Being a sinner is often nearer to God than being a saint because the path of a saint is taking them further and further into a state of spiritual sin. Saints are unaware of the extent of their sins and become very confused and lost and frustrated in their righteous conviction that they are on track towards their destiny of sainthood. The problem is that sainthood, like a knighthood, is not a destiny but an achievement acknowledged by Man, but not by God.

The Saviour knows that to be saved we are required to be both a saint and a sinner and to be neither a saint nor a sinner. We have come to this realm of earth to experience in our physical and spiritual existence the existence of spiritual and physical sin. In the spiritual realm of sleep we experience life without physicality and in the physical world when awake we experience life without spirituality. When we apply physical values to our dream world and spiritual values to our conscious world we start to merge the realities of the duality of physical and spiritual existence to become one.

We start to answer the questions ‘why are we here?’ and ‘who are we?’ and we start to realise that our destiny may be simple but our journey is not. The more we travel on our journey the more questions we are given and the more doorways become available for us to open and pass through.

When we are stuck in our fate and have no destiny to ponder we have no questions to ask and believe that we have all the answers. When we start on our journey of discovery at the time of our awakening or our baptism in Christ we start to get questions that need to be answered. When we ask a question of faith we receive the answer.

And what is the answer?

The answer is it is a question of faith.

Whenever we ask a question our faith will be questioned. We will be given three choices and asked to choose God’s choice, which is the doorway to our path. Once we have asked the question and received the reply we then have to experi-

ence our choice. It is only through experiencing our choice that we learn if we have chosen God's choice. Either way we get to choose again. If we make the wrong choice we travel off our path and are given another opportunity to make the right choice to a different set of circumstances. Some people call these lessons, or shifts or opportunities or experiences. Either way they are all choices and we create in our lives exactly what we choose.

If we make the right choice we move on to a new set of doors and a new set of questions and a new set of choices.

I thought there was no right or wrong in God's world?

There isn't, that's why we come to earth to experience the duality of right or wrong.

In God's world there is Absolute Reality, which means there is no choice, Life Just Is. In duality there is always two choices and God's choice is always the third choice. God has no choice to make because God has already chosen. God's choice is Divine and has no opposite. That is why when ever we are in two minds, neither are God's choices. God never faces a dilemma because a dilemma requires us to make a choice based on judgment. In duality everything has a choice because by definition everything in duality has an opposite.

When we are faced with a choice or a decision between two choices, one will be right and one will be wrong. When we make an objective decision based on the actions of other people and the experiences of our fate we will make a judgment about which decision is right or wrong. When we make a subjective decision based on our messages from God we are discerning our path and accepting God's choice. Our faith is always chosen with discernment and never judgment. In this way our faith and our discernment is never right or wrong, it just is discernment. Our faith is based on our trust in God rather than our trust in Man.

So, it's right to trust God and wrong to trust Man?

Unfortunately, it is not quite that simple because we get most of our messages from our fellow Man. What I am suggesting is that we will discern our true path when we 'get' our messages through our fellow Men, and we will judge our better

choice by listening to the advice of our friends and relatives. One will be our path towards our destiny and the other will be a path back to our fate.

Where we get deceived is that we have been advised by our religious leaders to copy the attainments of their saints, whilst giving up the qualities of those they have called sinners. Please remember that Jesus was never canonised as a saint, but was crucified by the Jews and the Romans as a sinner. Jesus was convicted of the sin of blasphemy and preaching on the Sabbath, and the arrogance of being called the King of the Jews. Jesus was guilty of committing the sins of Man, but not the sins of God.

For 2000 years we have been taught not to commit the sins of Man, whilst continuing in ignorance to commit the sins of God.

The sins of man are based on the Ten Commandments of Moses which makes it a sin to: Make graven images; forget the Sabbath day; take the name of the Lord in vain; not honour your mother and father; kill; commit adultery; steal; bear false witness against your neighbour; or covet anything that is your neighbour's.

These are the sins of Man because of the interpretations that Man has placed on Moses' covenant with God. It has become a sin in the eyes of Man to not follow the Laws of Moses, yet to do so is to follow the destiny of Moses instead of your own. Jesus did not follow the Laws of Moses, yet he did not break them. He just interpreted them in a different way as prescribed by God to him personally. The Jewish Clerics would not allow him to preach on the Sabbath, whereas God did. Jesus honoured his Father in preference to his father, Joseph, yet he did not dishonour Joseph in the same way that he did not dishonour God by working on the Sabbath. The commandments of Moses are not wrong, but the judgments of those commandments by individual men will be either right or wrong. The difference is that Jesus used his discernment with regard to Mosaic Law, not judgment as the Pharisees did. The Jewish priests and prophets used Moses' Laws as a weapon to rule over the Israelites, whereas Jesus used them as a tool to discern his own path of faith with his Father.

The sins of God are the sins of the sinner and the sins of the saint. The seven mortal or 'earthly' sins which are deadly to the sinner are: pride, envy, gluttony,

lust, greed, wrath and sloth. The seven spiritual or 'heavenly' sins of the saint are: humility, kindness (charity), scarcity (poverty), human love (chastity), pleasing (humbleness), patience and diligence (hard-work).

The seven deadly sins of the flesh have a duality of the seven spiritual sins of our blood, which together are the inherited iniquities of our fathers that will be visited upon the children to the third and the fourth generation. These spiritual and mortal sins are the generational curses that were symbolically unleashed by Adam and Eve when they were caste into duality by choosing the Tree of Knowledge instead of the Tree of Life.

We have all chosen to experience the Tree of Knowledge, which is life in the physical and spiritual dualities of earth, whilst remembering the Tree of Life, which is the Mystery of God and answers the most important questions of life: - 'Why we are here' and 'Who we really are.'

Are you ready to remember the mysteries?

Are you ready to follow your path?

Are you ready to become a Saviour like Jesus?



Living Without Sin

My Conclusion

Living without sin is Being without sin. Being without sin is being without being without. It is being with everything that I choose to be with.

I am not required to atone for my sins but to acknowledge them and make a better choice. Atonement is ‘at-one-ment’. It is being at one with my Self, which requires my Self to be at one with my Soul. My Soul is ever at one with its Self. I just have to bring my Self into alignment.

I do this by overcoming the duality of the male & female gender of my emotional energy that defines my sins & virtues. I do this by challenging & changing my fears & my limiting beliefs that cause my emotional needs. I do this by learning to meet my emotional needs my self, which allows me enough emotional power to challenge my beliefs, overcome my energetic gender preferences, which allows my emotional energy to be whole or holy and in holy communion with my God.

My beliefs determine my character and my emotional needs determine my personality. My sins or virtues are a reflection of my beliefs expressed as my behaviour by the character of the role that I am playing.

Therefore:

With the belief that “Life Just Is”, I meet my ‘Need to be Right’ that allows me to be neither ‘the Atheist nor the Martyr’ but the “Redeemer” who is without ‘Pride or Modesty’.

With the belief that “We All Have Choice”, I meet my ‘Need to be Free’ that allows me to be neither ‘the Master nor the Servant’ but the “Teacher” who is without ‘Envy or Kindness’.

With the belief that “There Is Enough”, I meet my ‘Need to be Safe’ that allows me to be neither ‘the Prince nor the Pauper’ but the “Overcomer” who is without ‘Gluttony or Scarcity’.

With the belief that “Love Is The Way”, I meet my ‘Need to be Loved’ that allows me to be neither ‘the Beauty nor the Beast’ but the “Comforter” who is without ‘Lust or Need’.

With the belief that “We Are All Equal”, I meet my ‘Need to be Better Than Others’ that allows me to be neither ‘the Victim nor the Villain’ but the “Healer” who is without ‘Greed or Pleasing’.

With the belief to “Let Others Follow Their Own Path”, I meet my ‘Need to be Recognised’ that allows me to be neither ‘the Prophet nor the Priest’ but the “Messiah” who is without ‘Wrath or Meekness’.

With the belief that “I Follow My Own Path”, I meet my ‘Need to Achieve’ that allows me to be neither ‘the Saint nor the Sinner’ but the “Saviour” who is without ‘Sloth or Diligence’.

In this way I am learning to live the true message of Jesus the Redeemer, Jesus the Teacher, Jesus the Overcomer, Jesus the Comforter, Jesus the Healer, Jesus the Messiah and Jesus the Saviour, which is that:

“You Too Can Be Like Me” and “You Too Can Live Without Sin”.

Here Endeth Today’s Lesson!